Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over non–isolated surface singularities and matrix problems

Igor Burban
Yuriy Drozd

Author address:

Universität zu Köln, Mathematisches Institut, Weyertal 86-90, D-50931 Köln, Germany
E-mail address: burban@math.uni-koeln.de

Institute of Mathematics National Academy of Sciences, Tereschenkivska str. 3, 01004 Kyiv, Ukraine
E-mail address: drozd@imath.kiev.ua
## Contents

Chapter 1. Introduction, motivation and historical remarks vii

Chapter 2. Generalities on maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules 1

   2.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities 1
   2.2. On the category \( \text{CM}^0(A) \) 3

Chapter 3. Category of triples in dimension one 5

Chapter 4. Main construction 11

Chapter 5. Serre quotients and proof of Main Theorem 17

Chapter 6. Singularities obtained by gluing cyclic quotient singularities 27

   6.1. Non–isolated surface singularities obtained by gluing normal rings 27
   6.2. Generality about cyclic quotient singularities 30
   6.3. Degenerate cusps and their basic properties 31
   6.4. Irreducible degenerate cusps 32
   6.5. Other cases of degenerate cusps which are complete intersections 33

Chapter 7. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( k[x,y,x]/(x^2 + y^3 - xyz) \) 35

Chapter 8. Representations of decorated bunches of chains–I 41

   8.1. Notation 41
   8.2. Bimodule problems 41
   8.3. Definition of a decorated bunch of chains 46
   8.4. Matrix description of the category \( \text{Rep}(X) \) 47
   8.5. Strings and Bands 49
   8.6. Idea of the proof 53
   8.7. Decorated Kronecker problem 55

Chapter 9. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over degenerate cusps–I 59

   9.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules on cyclic quotient surface singularities 59
   9.2. Matrix problem for degenerate cusps 62
   9.3. Reconstruction procedure 64
   9.4. Cohen–Macaulay representation type and tameness of degenerate cusps 66

Chapter 10. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over degenerate cusps–II 71

   10.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( k[x,y,x]/(xyz) \) 71
   10.2. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( k[x,y,u,v]/(xy,uv) \) 76
   10.3. Degenerate cusp \( k[x,y,z,u,v]/(xz,xu,yu,yv,zv) \) 78
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 11. Schreyer’s question</th>
<th>79</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 12. Remarks on rings of discrete and tame CM–representation type</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.1. Non–reduced curve singularities</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.2. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the ring $\tilde{D}((1,0))$</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.3. Other surface singularities of discrete and tame CM–representation type</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.4. On deformations of certain non–isolated surface singularities</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 13. Representations of decorated bunches of chains–II</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.1. Decorated conjugation problem</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.2. Some preparatory results from linear algebra</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.3. Reduction to the decorated chessboard problem</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.4. Reduction procedure for the decorated chessboard problem</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.5. Indecomposable representations of a decorated chessboard</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.6. Proof of the Classification Theorem</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliography</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abstract

In this article we develop a new method to deal with maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over non–isolated surface singularities. In particular, we give a negative answer on an old question of Schreyer about surface singularities with only countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. Next, we prove that the degenerate cusp singularities have tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type. Our approach is illustrated on the case of \( k[x, y, z]/(xyz) \) as well as several other rings. This study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over non–isolated singularities leads to a new class of problems of linear algebra, which we call representations of decorated bunches of chains. We prove that these matrix problems have tame representation type and describe the underlying canonical forms.

Received by the editor December 8, 2013.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification. 16G50, 16G60, 13C14, 13H10.

Key words and phrases. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules, matrix factorizations, non–isolated surface singularities, degenerate cusps, tame matrix problems.
CHAPTER 1

Introduction, motivation and historical remarks

In this article, we essentially deal with the following question. Consider a polynomial $f \in \mathbb{C}[x,y,z]^2 =: S$. How to describe all pairs $(\varphi, \psi) \in \text{Mat}_n \times \text{Mat}_n(S)$ such that $\varphi \cdot \psi = \psi \cdot \varphi = f \cdot \mathbb{1}$? Such a pair of matrices $(\varphi, \psi)$ is also called matrix factorization of $f$. One of the earliest examples of this kind, dating back to Dirac, is the following formula for a "square root" of the Laplace operator:

$$\Delta := \left[ \partial_x^2 + \partial_y^2 + \partial_z^2 \right] \mathbb{1}_2 = \left[ \partial_x \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} + \partial_y \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \partial_z \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i \\ -i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right]^2 =: \nabla^2.$$ 

Equivalently, the pair $(\varphi, \varphi)$ is a matrix factorization of the polynomial $f = x^2 + y^2 + z^2$, where $\varphi = \begin{pmatrix} x & y - iz \\ y + iz & -x \end{pmatrix}$. One can show (see, for example [82, Chapter 11]) that up to a certain natural equivalence relation, the pair $(\varphi, \varphi)$ is the only non-trivial matrix factorization of $f$. A certain version of this fact was already known to Dirac. One of the results of our paper is a complete classification of all matrix factorizations of the polynomial $f = xyz$, see Section 10.1.

According to Eisenbud [40], the problem of description of all matrix factorizations of a polynomial $f$ can be rephrased as the question to classify all maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the hypersurface singularity $A = S/(f)$. The latter problem can (and actually should) be posed in a much broader context of local Cohen–Macaulay rings or even in the non-commutative set-up of orders over local Noetherian rings. This point of view was promoted by Auslander starting from his work [5]. The theory of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over orders (called in this framework lattices) dates back to the beginning of the twentieth century and has its origin in the theory of integral representations of finite groups, see for example [25].

For a Gorenstein local ring $(A, \mathfrak{m})$, Buchweitz observed that the stable category of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules $\text{CM}(A)$ is triangulated and proved that the functor

$$\text{CM}(A) \to D_{\text{sg}}(A) := \frac{D^b(A - \text{mod})}{\text{Perf}(A)} \quad (1.1)$$

is an equivalence of triangulated categories, where $D^b(A - \text{mod})$ is the derived category of Noetherian $A$–modules and $\text{Perf}(A)$ is its full subcategory of of perfect complexes [15].

In the past decade, there was a significant growth of interest to a study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules and matrix factorizations. At this place, we mention only the following four major directions, which were born in this period.

- Kapustin and Li discovered a connection between the theory of matrix factorizations with topological quantum field theories [58].
Khoivanov and Rozansky suggested a new approach to construct invariants of links, based on matrix factorizations of certain polynomials \([60]\).

Van den Bergh introduced the notion of a non-commutative crepant resolution of a normal Gorenstein singularity \([79]\). It turned out that this theory is closely related with the study of cluster–tilting objects in stable categories of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over Gorenstein singularities \([22, 54, 55]\).

Finally, Orlov established a close connection between the stable category of graded Cohen–Macaulay modules over a graded Gorenstein \(k\)-algebra \(A\) and the derived category of coherent sheaves on \(\text{Proj}(A)\) \([66]\). This brought a new light on the study of D–branes in Landau–Ginzburg models and provided a new powerful tool for the homological mirror symmetry of Kontsevich \([63]\], see for example \([74]\). As was proven by Keller, Murfet and Van den Bergh \([59]\), the stable categories of graded and non-graded maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over a graded Gorenstein singularity are related by a triangulated orbit category construction.

In this article, we deal with the representation–theoretic study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities. Of course, there are close interactions of this traditional area with all four new directions, mentioned above. Moreover, for surface singularities, the theory of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules is particularly rich and interesting. In a certain sense (which can be rigorously formulated) it is parallel to the theory of vector bundles on projective curves. Following this analogy, the \textit{normal} surface singularities correspond to \textit{smooth} projective curves.

One of the most beautiful applications of the study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities is a conceptual explanation of the \textit{McKay correspondence} for the finite subgroups of \(\text{SL}_2(\mathbb{C})\), see \([47, 2, 4, 82, 20, 64]\). One of the conclusions of this theory states that for the \textit{simple} hypersurface singularities \(x^2 + y^{n+1} + z^2, n \geq 1\) (type \(A_n\)), \(x^2y + y^{n-1} + z^2, n \geq 4\) (type \(D_n\)), \(x^3 + y^4 + z^2, x^3 + xy^3 + z^2\) and \(x^3 + y^5 + z^2\) (types \(E_6, E_7\) and \(E_8\)) there are only finitely many indecomposable matrix factorizations.

According to Buchweitz, Greuel and Schreyer \([16]\), two limiting \textit{non-isolated} hypersurface singularities \(A_\infty\) (respectively \(D_\infty\)) given by the equation \(x^2 + z^2\) (respectively \(x^2y + z^2\)) have only countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. In other words, \(A_\infty\) and \(D_\infty\) have \textit{discrete} Cohen–Macaulay representation type. Moreover, in \([16]\) it was shown that the simple hypersurface singularities are exactly the hypersurface singularities of finite Cohen–Macaulay representation type. Moreover, if the base field has uncountably many elements, then \(A_\infty\) and \(D_\infty\) are the only hypersurface singularities with countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules.

Going in another direction, in works of Kahn \([57]\), Dieterich \([27]\), Drozd, Greuel and Kashuba \([37]\) it was shown that the \textit{minimally elliptic} hypersurface singularities
\[
T_{p,q,r}(\lambda) = x^p + y^q + z^r + \lambda xyz,
\]
where \(\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} + \frac{1}{r} \leq 1\) and \(\lambda \in \mathbb{C}\setminus \Delta_{(p,q,r)}\) have \textit{tame} Cohen–Macaulay representation type \((\Delta_{(p,q,r)}\) is a certain finite set). In the case \(\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} + \frac{1}{r} = 1\) the singularity \(T_{p,q,r}(\lambda)\) is quasi-homogeneous and called \textit{simply elliptic}. For \(\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} + \frac{1}{r} < 1\) it is a \textit{cusp singularity}, in this case one may without loss of generality assume \(\lambda = 1\). A special
interest to the study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over this class of surface singularities is in particular motivated by recent developments in the homological mirror symmetry: according to Seidel [72] and Efimov [39], the stable category of (certain equivariant) matrix factorizations of the potential 
\[ x^{2g+1} + y^{2g+1} + z^{2g+1} - xyz \]
is equivalent to the Fukaya category of a compact Riemann surface of genus \( g \geq 2 \).

In the approach of Kahn [57], a description of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over simply elliptic singularities reduces to the study of vector bundles on elliptic curves, whereas in the case of the cusp singularities [37] it boils down to a classification of vector bundles on the Kodaira cycles of projective lines. In both cases the complete classification of indecomposable vector bundles is known: see [3] for the case of elliptic curves and [36, 8] for the case of Kodaira cycles. The method of Dieterich [27] is based on the technique of representation theory of finite dimensional algebras and can be applied only to certain simply elliptic singularities. Unfortunately, neither of these approaches leads to a fairly explicit description of indecomposable matrix factorizations. See, however, recent work of Galinat [45] about the \( T_{3,3,3}(\lambda) \) case.

Our article grew up from an attempt to answer the following questions:

- Let \( A \) be a non–isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity of discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type over an uncountable algebraically closed field of characteristic zero. Is it true that \( A \cong B^G \), where \( B \) is a singularity of type \( A_\infty \) or \( D_\infty \) and \( G \) is a finite group of automorphisms of \( B \)? This question was posed in 1987 by Schreyer [71].
- Can a non–isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity have tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type?

Now we present the main results obtained in this article.

**Result A.** Let \((A, m)\) be a reduced complete Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity, which is not normal (hence non-isolated). We introduce new categories \( \text{Tri}(A) \) (category of triples) and \( \text{Rep}(X_A) \) (category of elements of a certain bimodule \( X_A \)) and a pair of functors

\[ \text{CM}(A) \xrightarrow{F} \text{Tri}(A) \xrightarrow{H} \text{Rep}(X_A), \]

such that \( F \) is an equivalence of categories and \( H \) preserves indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects, see Theorem 4.5, Proposition 9.9 and Remark 9.10.

In other words, this construction reduces a description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules to a certain problem of linear algebra (matrix problem).

**Result B.** The above categorical construction leads to a new class of tame matrix problems which we call *representations of a decorated bunch of chains*, see Definition 8.9. It generalizes the usual representations of a bunch of chains [11], which are widely used in the representation theory of finite dimensional algebras and its applications.

This new class of problems is actually interesting by itself. For example, it contains the following generalization of the classical problem to find Jordan normal form of a square matrix. Let \((\mathbb{D}, n)\) be a discrete valuation ring and \( X \in \text{Mat}_{n \times n}(\mathbb{D}) \) for some \( n \geq 1 \). What is the canonical form of \( X \) under the transformation rule

\[ X \mapsto S_1XS_2^{-1}, \]
where $S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_n(D)$ are such that $S_1 \equiv S_2 \mod n$ (decorated conjugation problem)? It turns out that $X$ can be transformed into a direct sum of canonical forms from Definition 13.2, see Theorem 13.3.

Another problem of this kind is a generalized Kronecker problem, stated as follows. Let $K$ be the field of fractions of $D$ and $X, Y \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(K)$ be two matrices of the same size. To what form can we bring the pair $(X, Y)$ under the transformation rule

$$(X, Y) \mapsto (S_1XT^{-1}, S_2YT^{-1}),$$

where $T \in \text{GL}_n(K)$ and $S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_m(D)$ are such that $S_1 \equiv S_2 \mod n$? In this case, the complete list of indecomposable canonical forms is given in Section 8.7.

For a general decorated bunch of chains $X$ there are two types of indecomposable objects in $\text{Rep}(X)$: strings (discrete series) and bands (continuous series). We prove this result in Theorem 8.21, a separate treatment of the decorated conjugation problem (1.3) is also given in Section 13.1.

Result C. Using this technique, we give a negative answer on Schreyer’s question. For example, let $R = k[u, v]$ and

$$R \times R \times \ldots R \supset A = \left\{ (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_{n+1}) \mid r_i(0, z) = r_{i+1}(z, 0) \text{ for } 1 \leq i \leq n \right\}.$$ 

Note that for $n = 1$, the ring $A$ is just a hypersurface singularity of type $A_\infty$. However, for $n > 1$ it is not isomorphic to $A_{\infty}^G$ or $D_{\infty}^G$, where $G$ is a finite group.

We prove that $A$ has only countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules, see Theorem 11.6. Moreover, for an indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay module $M$ we have the following equality for its multi–rank:

$$\text{rk}(M) = (0, \ldots, 0, 1, \ldots, 1, 0, \ldots, 0).$$

Our approach leads to a wide class of non–isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularities of discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type, see Chapter 11 for details.

Result D. There is an important class of non–isolated Gorenstein surface singularities called degenerate cusps. They were introduced by Shepherd–Barron in [75]. For example, the natural limits of $T_{p,q,r}(\lambda)$–singularities, like the ordinary triple point $T_{\infty, \infty, \infty} = k[x, y, z]/(xyz)$, are degenerate cusps. We prove that for a degenerate cusp $A$, the corresponding bimodule $X_A$ is a decorated bunch of chains. For example, the classification of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over $k[x, y, z]/(xyz)$ reduces to the matrix problem, whose objects are representations of the $A_5$–quiver

$$\begin{align*}
\bullet & \rightarrow \circ \\
\circ & \rightarrow \bullet
\end{align*}$$

over the field of Laurent power series $k((t))$. The transformation rules at the sources $\bullet$ are as for quiver representations, whereas for the targets $\circ$ they are like row transformations in the decorated Kronecker problem (1.4). See also (10.1) for the precise definition.

Hence, the degenerate cusps have tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type, see Theorem 9.15. This fact is quite surprising for us for the following reason. The
category of Cohen–Macaulay modules over a simply elliptic singularity $T_{p,q,r}(\lambda)$ is tame of polynomial growth. The cusp singularities $T_{p,q,r}$ are tame of exponential growth. In the approach of Kahn, one reduces first the classification problem to a description of vector bundles on Kodaira cycles on projective lines. The latter problem can be reduced to representations of a usual bunch of chains [36, 8]. This class of tame matrix problems was believed to be the most general among those with exponential growth. The singularity $T_{\infty\infty\infty}$ is the natural limit of the entire family of all $T_{p,q,r}(\lambda)$ singularities. The tameness of the underlying classification problem would suggest that it has to be of the type which goes beyond representations of bunches of chains. But no problems of such type have been known before in the representation theory of finite dimensional algebras!

Using the periodicity of Kn"orrer [62], the tameness of degenerate cusps implies that the non–reduced curve singularities $k[x,y]/(x^2y^2)$ and $k[x,y]/(x^2y^2 - xp)$, $p \geq 3$ are Cohen–Macaulay tame as well (at least if $\text{char}(k) = 0$), see Theorem 12.1.

The categorical construction [1.2] turns out to be convenient in the following situation. Having a non–isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity $A$, it is natural to restrict oneself to the category $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ of those maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules which are locally free on the punctured spectrum of $A$. It is natural to study this category because

- The stable category $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ is $\text{Hom}$–finite, whereas the ambient category $\mathcal{CM}(A)$ is not.
- If $A$ is Gorenstein then $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ is a triangulated subcategory of $\mathcal{CM}(A)$. Moreover, according to Auslander [5], the shift functor $\Sigma = \Omega^{-1}$ is a Serre functor in $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ (in other words, $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ is a 1–Calabi–Yau category).
- In the terms of the Buchweitz’s equivalence [1.1], $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ can be identified with the thick subcategory of $D^b_{sg}(A)$ generated by the class of the residue field $k = A/m$, see [59] or [67] for a proof.

It turns out that for a degenerate cusp $A$, the essential image of $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ under the composition $\mathbb{H} \circ \mathbb{F}$ is the additive closure of the category of band objects of $\text{Rep}(X_A)$, see Theorem 9.15.

Result E. We illustrate our method on several examples.

- For the singularity $A = T_{23\infty} = k[x,y,z]/(x^3 + y^2 - xyz)$, we give an explicit description of all indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. In fact, our method reduces their description to the decorated Kronecker problem. Moreover, we compute generators of all maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules of rank one (written as ideals in $A$) and describe several families of matrix factorizations corresponding to them. See Chapter 7 for details.
- For the singularity $A = T_{\infty\infty\infty\infty} = k[x,y,z]/(xyz)$, we give an explicit description of all indecomposable objects of $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$. For the rank one objects of $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$, we compute the corresponding matrix factorizations of the polynomial $xyz$, see Section 10.1 and especially Theorem 10.2 and Proposition 10.6.

According to Sheridan [74] Theorem 1.2] and Abouzaid et al. [11 Section 7.3], the triangulated category $\mathcal{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ admits a symplectic mirror
description. We hope that our results will bring a new light in the study of Fukaya categories of Riemann surfaces.

- Our method equally allows to treat those degenerate cusps, which are not hypersurface singularities. We consider the following two cases:
  - $A = \mathbb{C}[[x, y, u, v]]/(xy, uv)$. This surface singularity is a complete intersection. We describe all rank one objects of $\text{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$. For some of them, we compute the corresponding presentation matrices, see Section 10.2.
  - $A = \mathbb{C}[[x, y, z, u, v]]/(xz, xu, yu, yv, zv)$. It is a Gorenstein surface singularity, which is not a complete intersection. We explicitly describe all rank one objects of $\text{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$, see Section 10.3.

- Finally, we treat the integral Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity
  
  $A = \mathbb{C}[[u, v, w, a, b]]/(uw - w^2, ab - w^3, aw - bu, bw - av, a^2 - uw^2, b^2 - vw^2)$,

  which is representation tame and not Gorenstein, see Section 12.2. We describe all maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules of rank one, see Proposition 12.3, and compute some one–parameter families of indecomposable objects of $\text{CM}^\text{lf}(A)$ of rank two, see Remark 12.4.

Acknowledgement

Parts of this work were done during the authors’ stay at Max Planck Institute für Mathematik in Bonn and at the Mathematical Research Institute in Oberwolfach within the “Research in Pairs” programme from March 18 – March 30, 2012 and July 21 – August 2, 2013. The research of the first-named author was supported by the DFG projects Bu–1866/1–1 and Bu–1866/2–1. The research of the second-named author was supported by the INTAS grant 06–1000017–9093. The first-named author would like to thank Duco van Straten for helpful discussions and Wassilij Gnedin for pointing out numerous misprints in the previous version of this paper. Our special thanks go to Lesya Bodnarchuk for supplying us with TikZ pictures illustrating the representation theory of decorated bunches of chains. Last but not least, we are indebted to the referee for his or her thorough proofreading, numerous suggestions which allowed to improve the readability of this article as well as for communicating us a long list of misprints.
CHAPTER 2

Generalities on maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules

Let \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) be a Noetherian local ring, \(k = A/\mathfrak{m}\) its residue field and \(d = \text{kr. dim}(A)\) its Krull dimension. Throughout the paper \(A\text{-mod}\) denotes the category of Noetherian (i.e. finitely generated) \(A\)-modules, whereas \(A\text{-Mod}\) stands for the category of all \(A\)-modules, \(Q = Q(A)\) is the total ring of fractions of \(A\) and \(\mathcal{P}\) is the set of prime ideals of height 1.

DEFINITION 2.1. A Noetherian \(A\)-module \(M\) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay if \(\text{Ext}_A^i(k, M) = 0\) for all \(0 \leq i < d\).

2.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities

In this article we focus on the study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over Noetherian rings of Krull dimension two, also called surface singularities. This case is actually rather special because of the following well–known lemma.

LEMMA 2.2. Let \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) be a surface singularity, \(N\) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module and \(M\) a Noetherian \(A\)-module. Then \(\text{Hom}_A(M, N)\) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module.

Proof. From a free presentation \(A^n \xrightarrow{\varphi} A^m \to M \to 0\) of \(M\) we obtain an exact sequence:

\[
0 \to \text{Hom}_A(M, N) \to N^m \xrightarrow{\varphi^*} N^n \to \text{coker}(\varphi^*) \to 0.
\]

Since \(\text{depth}_A(N) = 2\), applying the Depth Lemma twice we obtain:

\[
\text{depth}_A(\text{Hom}_A(M, N)) \geq 2.
\]

Hence, the module \(\text{Hom}_A(M, N)\) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay. \(\square\)

The following standard result is due to Serre [73], see also [20] Proposition 3.7.

THEOREM 2.3. Let \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) be a surface singularity. Then we have:

(1) The ring \(A\) is normal (i.e. it is a domain, which is integrally closed in its field of fractions) if and only if it is Cohen–Macaulay and isolated.

(2) Assume \(A\) to be Cohen–Macaulay and Gorenstein in codimension one (e.g. \(A\) is normal) and \(M\) be a Noetherian \(A\)-module. Then \(M\) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay if and only if it is reflexive.

The next result underlines some features of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules which occur only in the case of surface singularities. See for example [20] Proposition 3.2 and Proposition 3.7 for the proof.
Theorem 2.4. Let $(A, m)$ be a reduced Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity with a canonical module $K$. Then we have:

1. The canonical embedding functor $CM(A) \to A\text{-mod}$ has a left adjoint functor $M \mapsto M^\dagger := M^{\text{tor}} = \text{Hom}_A(\text{Hom}_A(M, K), K)$. In other words, for an arbitrary Noetherian module $M$ and a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module $N$ the map $\delta$ induces an isomorphism

$$\text{Hom}_A(M^\dagger, N) \cong \text{Hom}_A(M, N).$$

The constructed functor $\dagger$ will be called Macaulayfication functor.

2. Moreover, for any Noetherian $A$–module $M$ the following sequence

$$0 \to \text{tor}(M) \to M \xrightarrow{\delta} M^\dagger \to T \to 0$$

is exact, where $\text{tor}(M) = \ker(M \to Q \otimes_A M)$ is the torsion part of $M$ and $T$ is some $A$–module of finite length.

3. Moreover, if $A$ is Gorenstein in codimension one, then for any Noetherian $A$–module $M$ there exists a natural isomorphism $M^\dagger \cong M^{**}$, where $\ast = \text{Hom}_A(\ast, A)$.

The following lemma provides a useful tool to compute the Macaulayfication of a given Noetherian module.

Lemma 2.5. In the notations of Theorem 2.4 let $M$ be a Noetherian $A$–module, which is a submodule of a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module $X$. Let $x \in X \setminus M$ be such that $m^t x \in M$ for some $t \geq 1$. Then $M^\dagger \cong \langle M, x \rangle^\dagger$, where $\langle M, x \rangle$ is the $A$–submodule of $X$ generated by $M$ and $x$.

Proof. Consider the short exact sequence $0 \to M \to \langle M, x \rangle \to T \to 0$. From the assumptions of Lemma it follows that $T$ is a finite length module. In particular, for any $p \in \mathcal{P}$ the map $\iota_p$ is an isomorphism. By the functoriality of Macaulayfication we conclude that the morphism $\iota^\dagger : M^\dagger \to \langle M, x \rangle^\dagger$ is an isomorphism in codimension one. By [20], Lemma 3.6, the morphism $\iota^\dagger$ is an isomorphism.

Let us additionally assume our Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity $A$ to be Henselian and $A \subset B$ to be a finite ring extension. Then the ring $B$ is semi-local. Moreover, $B \cong (B_1, n_1) \times (B_2, n_2) \times \cdots \times (B_t, n_t)$, where all $(B_i, n_i)$ are local. Assume that all rings $B_i$ are Cohen–Macaulay.

Proposition 2.6. The functor $B \boxtimes_A - : CM(A) \to CM(B)$ mapping a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module $M$ to $B \boxtimes_A M := (B \otimes_A M)^\dagger$ is left adjoint to the forgetful functor $CM(B) \to CM(A)$. In other words, for any maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module $M$ and a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $B$–module $N$ we have:

$$\text{Hom}_B(B \boxtimes_A M, N) \cong \text{Hom}_A(M, N).$$

Assume additionally $A$ and $B$ to be both reduced. Then for any Noetherian $B$–module $M$ there exist a natural isomorphism of $A$–modules $M^\dagger_A \cong M^{**}$. For a proof, see for example [20], Proposition 3.18.

Lemma 2.7. Let $(A, m)$ be a reduced Noetherian ring of Krull dimension one with a canonical module $K$. Then for any Noetherian $A$–module $M$ we have a functorial isomorphism:

$$M^{\vee \vee} \cong M/\text{tor}(M),$$

where $\vee = \text{Hom}_A(\ast, K)$.
2.2. On the category $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$

**Proof.** From the canonical short exact sequence
\[
0 \rightarrow \text{tor}(M) \rightarrow M \rightarrow M/\text{tor}(M) \rightarrow 0
\]
we get the isomorphism $(M/\text{tor}(M))^\vee \cong M^\vee$. Since $M/\text{tor}(M)$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module and $\vee$ is a dualizing functor, we get two natural isomorphisms
\[
M/\text{tor}(M) \cong (M/\text{tor}(M))^\vee \cong M^\vee,
\]
being a part of the commutative diagram
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
M & \longrightarrow & M/\text{tor}(M) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
M^\vee & \longrightarrow & (M/\text{tor}(M))^\vee,
\end{array}
\]
in which all morphisms are the canonical ones. This yields the claim. \qed

**Corollary 2.8.** Let $(A, m)$ be a reduced Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity with a canonical module $K$ and $A \subseteq R$ be its normalization. Then for any Noetherian $A$–module $M$ and any $p \in \mathcal{P}$ we have a natural isomorphism
\[
(R \otimes_A M)_p \cong R_p \otimes_{A_p} M_p/\text{tor}(R_p \otimes_{A_p} M_p).
\]

**Proof.** Note that $A_p$ is a reduced Cohen–Macaulay ring of Krull dimension one, $K_p$ is the canonical module of $A_p$ and $R_p$ is the normalization of $A_p$. Hence, this corollary is a consequence of Lemma 2.7. \qed

2.2. On the category $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$

Let $(A, m)$ be a Cohen–Macaulay ring of arbitrary Krull dimension $d$.

**Definition 2.9.** A maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module $M$ is locally free on the punctured spectrum of $A$ if for any $p \in \text{Spec}(A) \setminus \{m\}$ the localization $M_p$ is a free $A_p$–module.

Of course, any maximal Cohen–Macaulay module fulfills the above property provided $A$ is an isolated singularity. However, for the non–isolated ones we get a very nice proper subcategory of $\text{CM}(A)$. In what follows, $\text{CM}(A)$ denotes the stable category of maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules, see for example [20, Section 9] for its definition and a summary of its main properties.

**Theorem 2.10.** Let $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$ be the category of maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules which are locally free on the punctured spectrum. Then the following results are true.

- The stable category $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$ is Hom–finite. This means that for any objects $M$ and $N$ of $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$ the $A$–module $\text{Hom}_A(M, N)$ has finite length.
- Moreover, assume that $A$ is Gorenstein. Then we have:
  - $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$ is a triangulated subcategory of $\text{CM}(A)$.
  - The shift functor $\Sigma = \Omega^{-1}$ is a Serre functor in $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$. This means that for any objects $M$ and $N$ of $\text{CM}^{\text{lf}}(A)$ we have a bifunctorial isomorphism
    \[
    \text{Hom}_A(M, N) \cong \mathbb{D} \left( \text{Hom}_A(N, \Sigma(M)) \right),
    \]
    where $\mathbb{D}$ is the Matlis duality functor.
2. Generalities on Maximal Cohen–Macaulay Modules

In the terms of the functor \( \mathsf{LM} \), we have an exact equivalence:

\[
\mathsf{CM}^f(\mathcal{A}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{thick}(k) \subset D_{\mathsf{sg}}(\mathcal{A}),
\]

where \( \operatorname{thick}(k) \) is the smallest triangulated subcategory of \( D_{\mathsf{sg}}(\mathcal{A}) \) containing the class of the residue field \( k \) and closed under direct summands in \( D_{\mathsf{sg}}(\mathcal{A}) \).

Comment on the proof. For the proof of the first statement, see for example [20 Proposition 9.4]. The second result easily follows from the definition of the triangulated category structure of \( \mathsf{CM}(\mathcal{A}) \). The third statement dates back to Auslander [5 Proposition 8.8 in Chapter 1 and Proposition 1.3 in Chapter 3], see also [82 Chapter 3]. Finally, the proof of the last result is essentially contained in the proof of [59 Proposition A.2] as well as in [67 Lemma 2.6 and Proposition 2.7]. □

Remark 2.11. Observe that if \( d \geq 2 \) and \( \mathcal{A} \) is an object of \( \mathsf{CM}^f(\mathcal{A}) \) then there exists \( n \geq 1 \) such that \( M_p \cong A_p^n \) for any \( p \in \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{A}) \setminus \{m\} \). However, this is not true if \( d = 1 \) and \( \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{A}) \) has several irreducible components.

Let \( d \geq 2 \), \((S,n)\) be a regular ring of Krull dimension \( d+1 \) and \( f \in n^2 \) be such that the hypersurface singularity \((A,m) = S/(f)\) is reduced. Let \((\varphi,\psi) \in \operatorname{Mat}_{n \times n}(S)^{\times 2}\) be a matrix factorization of \( f \) and \( \bar{\varphi}, \bar{\psi}\) be the corresponding images in \( \operatorname{Mat}_{n \times n}(\mathcal{A}) \).

Let \( M = \operatorname{cok}(\bar{\varphi}) \) be the maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( \mathcal{A}\)-module corresponding to \((\varphi,\psi)\). Next, for any \( 1 \leq p \leq n \), let \( I_p(\bar{\varphi}) \) be the \( p\)-th Fitting ideal of \( M \), i.e. the ideal generated by all \( p \times p \) minors of \( \bar{\varphi} \).

Lemma 2.12. Let \((\varphi,\psi) \in \operatorname{Mat}_{n \times n}(S)^{\times 2}\) be a matrix factorization of \( f \) and \( M = \operatorname{cok}(\bar{\varphi}) \). Then \( M \) belongs to \( \mathsf{CM}^f(\mathcal{A}) \) if and only if the following two conditions are fulfilled:

- There exists \( t \geq 1 \) and a unit \( u \in S \) such that \( \det(\varphi) = u \cdot f^t \).
- \( \sqrt{I_r(\bar{\varphi})} = m \) and \( I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}) = 0 \) for \( r = n - t \).

Proof. Recall that \( Q \) denotes the total ring of fractions of \( A \). If \( M \) belongs to \( \mathsf{CM}^f(\mathcal{A}) \) then there exists \( t \geq 1 \) such that \( Q \otimes_A M = Q^t \). By [20 Lemma 2.34], we get the first condition. Moreover, for any \( p \in \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{A}) \setminus \{m\} \) we have \( M_p \cong A_p^t \). According to [14 Lemma 1.4.8] the following is true: \( I_r(\bar{\varphi}) \not\subset p \) and \( (I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}))_p = 0 \). This implies that \( \sqrt{I_r(\bar{\varphi})} = m \) and \( \operatorname{supp}(I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi})) \subset \{m\} \). Since \( A \) is Cohen–Macaulay and \( I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}) \subset A \) this implies that \( I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}) = 0 \).

On the other hand, if \( \sqrt{I_r(\bar{\varphi})} = m \) and \( I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}) = 0 \) then for any \( p \in \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{A}) \setminus \{m\} \) we have: \( I_r(\bar{\varphi}) \not\subset p \) and \( (I_{r+1}(\bar{\varphi}))_p = 0 \). By [14 Lemma 1.4.8] this implies that \( M_p \cong A_p^t \), hence \( M \) is locally free on the punctured spectrum of \( A \). □
CHAPTER 3

Category of triples in dimension one

The goal of this chapter is to provide full details of a construction, which allows to reduce a description of Cohen–Macaulay modules over a local Cohen–Macaulay ring \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) of Krull dimension one to a matrix problem. It seems that for the first time ideas of this kind appeared in the works of Drozd and Roiter \([38]\) and Jacobinski \([52]\). Similar constructions also appeared in the works of Ringel and Roggenkamp \([70]\), Green and Reiner \([48]\), Wiegand \([80]\), Dieterich \([28]\) and recent monograph of Leuschke and Wiegand \([64]\).

Let \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) be a local Cohen–Macaulay ring of Krull dimension one (not necessarily reduced), \(A \subseteq R\) be a finite ring extension such that \(R \subset Q(A)\), where \(Q(A)\) is the total ring of fractions of \(A\). Note that \(R\) is automatically Cohen–Macaulay.

Let \(I = \text{ann}_A(R/A)\) be the corresponding conductor ideal. Typically, \(A\) is supposed to be reduced and \(R\) is the normalization of \(A\). In that case, assuming the completion \(\hat{A}\) to be reduced, the ring extension \(A \subseteq R\) is automatically finite, see \([12, \text{Chapitre 9, AC IX.33}]\).

**Lemma 3.1.** In the notations as above, \(I\) is a sub-ideal of the Jacobson radical of \(R\). Moreover, the rings \(\bar{A} = A/I\) and \(\bar{R} = R/I\) have finite length.

**Proof.** Let \(n_1, \ldots, n_t\) be the set of the maximal ideals of \(R\). Since the ring extension \(A \subseteq R\) is finite, for any \(1 \leq i \leq t\) we have: \(n_i \cap A = \mathfrak{m}\). Since \(I\) is a proper ideal in \(A\), it is contained in \(\mathfrak{m}\). Hence, \(I\) is contained in \(n = n_1 \cap n_2 \cap \cdots \cap n_t\), too.

Let \(p\) be a prime ideal in \(A\) of height zero. Then \(I_p = \text{ann}_{A_p}(R_p/A_p) = A_p\), thus \(\bar{A}_p = 0\). It implies that the associator of the \(A\)-module \(\bar{A}\) is \(\{m\}\), hence \(\bar{A}\) has finite length. Since the extension \(A \subseteq R\) is finite, \(\bar{R}\) has finite length, too. \(\Box\)

**Lemma 3.2.** For a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module \(M\) we denote by \(\tilde{M} := R \otimes_A M/\Gamma_{\{n\}}(R \otimes_A M)\), \(\overline{M} := \bar{A} \otimes_A M\) and \(\hat{M} := \bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{R}} \tilde{M}\). Then the following results are true.

1. \(\tilde{M}\) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module over \(R\);
2. the canonical morphism of \(A\)-modules \(\tilde{M} \to \overline{M}\), \(m \mapsto [1 \otimes m]\) is injective;
3. the canonical morphism \(\overline{M} \to \hat{M}\), \(a \otimes m \mapsto a \otimes j_M(m)\) is injective and the induced morphism \(\tilde{M} \to \hat{M}\), \(\bar{r} \otimes \bar{m} \mapsto \bar{r} \cdot \hat{M}(\bar{m})\) is surjective.

**Proof.** Since \(\tilde{M}\) has no \(n\)-torsion submodules, it is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over \(R\). Next, \(M\) is a torsion free \(A\)-module, hence \(\ker(j_M)\) is also torsion free. However, the morphism

\[
Q(A) \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{1 \otimes j_M} Q(R) \otimes_R \tilde{M}
\]
is an isomorphism, hence \( \ker(j_M) = 0 \). Thus, the morphism \( I M \xrightarrow{j_M} \hat{I} \), which is a restriction of \( j_M \), is also injective. Moreover, \( j_M \) is also surjective: for any \( a \in I, b \in R \) and \( m \in M \) we have: \( a \cdot [b \otimes m] = [ab \otimes m] = [1 \otimes (ab) \cdot m] \) and \( ab \in I \).

Next, we have the following commutative diagram with exact rows:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & IM \\
\downarrow j_M & & \downarrow j_M \\
M & \longrightarrow & \hat{M} \\
\downarrow \theta_M & & \downarrow \theta_M \\
0 & \longrightarrow & I\hat{M} \\
0 & \longrightarrow & M \\
0 & \longrightarrow & \hat{M} \\
\end{array}
\]  

(3.1)

Since \( j_M \) is injective and \( \bar{j}_M \) is an isomorphism, by the snake lemma \( \bar{\theta}_M \) is a monomorphism. Finally, note that \( \theta_M \) coincides with the composition of canonical morphisms:

\[
\bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \longrightarrow \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \longrightarrow \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} (R \otimes_A M / \text{tor}_R(R \otimes_A M)),
\]

where the first morphism is an isomorphism and the second one is an epimorphism.

Definition 3.3. Consider the following category of triples \( \text{tri}(A) \). Its objects are the triples \((\hat{M}, V, \theta)\), where \( M \) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)-module, \( V \) is a Noetherian \( \hat{A} \)-module and \( \theta : \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} V \to \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{M} \) is an epimorphism of \( \hat{R} \)-modules such that the induced morphism of \( \hat{A} \)-modules \( \bar{\theta} : V \to \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} V \xrightarrow{\theta} \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{M} \) is an isomorphism. A morphism between two triples \((\hat{M}, V, \theta)\) and \((\tilde{M}', V', \theta')\) is given by a pair \((\psi, \varphi)\), where \( \psi : \hat{M} \to \tilde{M}' \) is a morphism of \( R \)-modules and \( \varphi : V \to V' \) is a morphism of \( \hat{A} \)-modules such that the following diagram of \( A \)-modules

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} V & \longrightarrow & \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{M} \\
1 \otimes \varphi & & 1 \otimes \psi \\
\bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} V' & \longrightarrow & \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \tilde{M}'
\end{array}
\]

is commutative.

Remark 3.4. Note that the morphisms \( \theta \) and \( \bar{\theta} \) correspond to each other under the canonical isomorphisms \( \text{Hom}_R(\bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{A}} V, \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{M}) \cong \text{Hom}_A(V, \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \tilde{M}) \).

Definition 3.3 is motivated by the following result.

Theorem 3.5. The functor \( \mathbb{F} : \text{CM}(A) \longrightarrow \text{tri}(A) \) mapping a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module \( M \) to the triple \((\hat{M}, \tilde{M}, \theta_M)\), is an equivalence of categories. Next, let \( N \) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module corresponding to a triple \((\tilde{N}, V, \theta)\).

Then \( N \) is free if and only if \( \tilde{N} \) and \( V \) are free and \( \theta \) is an isomorphism.

Proof. We have to construct a functor \( \mathbb{G} : \text{tri}(A) \longrightarrow \text{CM}(A) \), which is quasi-inverse to \( \mathbb{F} \). For a triple \( T = (\hat{M}, V, \theta) \) consider the canonical morphism \( \gamma := \gamma_{\hat{M}} : \hat{M} \to \tilde{M} := \bar{R} \otimes_{\hat{R}} \hat{M} \) and define \( N := \mathbb{G}(T) \) by taking a kernel of the following morphism in \( A \)-mod:

\[
0 \longrightarrow N \xrightarrow{(\gamma)} \hat{M} \otimes V \xrightarrow{(\gamma \theta)} \tilde{M} \longrightarrow 0.
\]
Equivalently, we have a commutative diagram in the category of $A$–modules

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \to & IM & \overset{\alpha}{\to} & N & \overset{\pi}{\to} & V & \to & 0 \\
& & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{i} & & \downarrow{\delta} & & \\
0 & \to & IM & \overset{\beta}{\to} & M & \overset{\gamma}{\to} & \tilde{M} & \to & 0.
\end{array}
\] (3.2)

In other words, $N = \gamma^{-1}(\text{Im}(\tilde{\delta}))$.

Since $\tilde{\delta}$ is a monomorphism, the snake lemma implies that $i$ is a monomorphism, too. Moreover, $\tilde{M}$ is torsion free viewed as $A$–module, hence $N$ is torsion free as well. From the definition of morphisms in the category $\text{tri}(A)$ and the universal property of a kernel it follows that the correspondence $\text{tri}(A) \ni T \mapsto N \in \text{CM}(A)$ uniquely extends on the morphisms in $\text{tri}(A)$. Hence, $G$ is a well-defined functor.

Let $M$ be a Noetherian $A$–module and $\pi_M : M \to \tilde{M} := \hat{A} \otimes_A M$ be the canonical morphism. Then we have the short exact sequence

\[
0 \to M \overset{\pi_M}{\to} \tilde{M} \overset{(\hat{\gamma} \otimes \hat{\delta})}{\to} \tilde{M} \to 0,
\]

yielding an isomorphism of functors $\xi : \mathbb{I}_{\text{CM}(A)} \to G \circ F$. In particular, this implies that $F$ is faithful.

Next, we show that $G$ is faithful. Let $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)$ and $T' = (\tilde{M}', V', \theta')$ be a pair of objects in $\text{tri}(A)$ and $(\varphi, \psi) : T \to T'$ be a morphism in $\text{tri}(A)$. Let $N = G(T), N' = G(T')$ and $\phi = G((\varphi, \psi))$. Then we have a commutative diagram in the category of $A$–modules:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \to & N & \overset{\phi}{\to} & \tilde{M} \oplus V & \overset{(\gamma \otimes \hat{\delta})}{\to} & \tilde{M} & \to & 0 \\
& & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{(\psi \circ \phi)} & & \downarrow{\tilde{\psi}} & & \\
0 & \to & N' & \overset{\psi}{\to} & \tilde{M}' \oplus V' & \overset{(\gamma' \otimes \hat{\delta}')}{\to} & \tilde{M}' & \to & 0.
\end{array}
\] (3.3)

First note that $(\varphi, \psi) = 0$ in $\text{tri}(A)$ if and only if $\psi = 0$. Indeed, one direction is obvious. To show the second, assume $\psi = 0$. Then $\tilde{\psi} = 0$ and $\tilde{\theta}' \circ \varphi = 0$. Since $\tilde{\theta}'$ is a monomorphism, we have: $\varphi = 0$.

Next, a morphism of Cohen–Macaulay $R$–modules $\psi : \tilde{M} \to \tilde{M}'$ is zero if and only if $\mathbb{I} \otimes \psi : Q(A) \otimes_A \tilde{M} \to Q(A) \otimes_A \tilde{M}'$ is zero in $Q(A) – \text{mod}$. Suppose the morphism of triples $(\varphi, \psi) : T \to T'$ is non–zero. Apply the functor $Q(A) \otimes_A -$ on the diagram (3.3). It follows that $\mathbb{I} \otimes \phi \neq 0$, hence $\mathcal{G}((\varphi, \psi)) \neq 0$ as well. Hence, $G$ is faithful.

Since we have constructed an isomorphism of functors $\xi : \mathbb{I}_{\text{CM}(A)} \to G \circ F$ and $G$ is faithful, it implies that $F$ is also full. Hence, to prove that $F$ is an equivalence of categories, it remains to check that $F$ is essentially surjective. For this, it is sufficient to show that for any object $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta) \in \text{tri}(A)$ we have: $T \cong FG(T)$.

Let $N := G(T)$, so that we have the diagram (3.2). In these notations, the morphism $i : N \to \tilde{M}$ restricts to the morphism $\bar{i} : IN \to I\tilde{M}$ such that the
following diagram is commutative:

\[
\begin{array}{c}
IN \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} N \\
\downarrow i \downarrow \beta_M \\
IM \xrightarrow{\bar{i}} \bar{M},
\end{array}
\]

where \(\varepsilon\) is the canonical inclusion. From the equality \(\alpha \bar{i} = \beta_M \bar{i} = \varepsilon\) and the fact that \(i\) is a monomorphism, we conclude that \(\alpha \bar{i} = \varepsilon\). In particular, we obtain the following commutative diagram with exact rows:

\[
\begin{array}{c}
0 \rightarrow I \bar{N} \xrightarrow{\beta_N} \bar{N} \xrightarrow{\gamma_N} \tilde{N} \rightarrow 0 \\
\downarrow j_N \downarrow \bar{i} \downarrow \iota_N \\
0 \rightarrow IN \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} N \xrightarrow{i} \tilde{N} \rightarrow 0 \\
\downarrow \iota \downarrow \varphi \\
0 \rightarrow \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\alpha} N \xrightarrow{\pi} V \rightarrow 0 \\
\downarrow \iota \downarrow \varphi \\
0 \rightarrow \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\beta_M} \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\gamma_M} \hat{M} \rightarrow 0.
\end{array}
\]

First observe that by the snake lemma, the morphism \(\varphi\) is an epimorphism. Next, there exists a unique morphism of \(R\)–modules \(\psi: \tilde{N} \rightarrow \hat{M}\) such that \(\psi \circ j_N = i\) in the category \(A\–\text{mod}\). This follows from the natural isomorphisms

\[\text{Hom}_A(N, \hat{M}) \cong \text{Hom}_R(R \otimes_A N, \hat{M}) \cong \text{Hom}_R(N, \hat{M}).\]

Since the morphisms \(i\) and \(j_N\) are rational isomorphisms (i.e. they become isomorphisms after applying the functor \(Q(A) \otimes_A \cdot\)) the map \(\psi\) is a rational isomorphism, too. Hence, \(\psi\) is a monomorphism.

Consider the morphism \(\hat{\psi}: \tilde{N} \rightarrow \hat{M}\) induced by \(\psi\). It is not difficult to see that the following diagram is commutative:

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\tilde{R} \otimes_A N \xrightarrow{\theta_N} \tilde{N} \\
\downarrow 1 \otimes \varphi \\
\tilde{R} \otimes_A V \xrightarrow{\theta} \tilde{V}.
\end{array}
\]

Since the morphisms \(\theta\) and \(\varphi\) are epimorphisms, \(\hat{\psi}\) is an epimorphism, too. Moreover, by Lemma \(3.1\) \(I\) is a subideal of the Jacobson’s radical of \(R\). Hence, by Nakayama’s lemma, \(\psi\) is an epimorphism, hence an isomorphism.

Note, that the map \(IN \xrightarrow{\psi} \tilde{M}\), which is a restriction of \(\psi\), is again an isomorphism. Since \(i = \psi \circ j_N\) and \(j_N\) is an isomorphism, \(i\) is an isomorphism, too. Hence, \(\varphi\) is an isomorphism as well. The commutativity of the diagram \(3.4\) implies that we get the following isomorphism \((\psi, \varphi): (\tilde{N}, \tilde{N}, \theta_N) \rightarrow (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)\) in the category \(\text{tri}(A)\). This concludes the proof of the fact that \(F\) and \(G\) are quasi–inverse equivalences of categories.
It remains to characterize the triples corresponding to the images of free modules. One direction is clear: if $M = A^n$ for some $n \geq 1$ then $\mathcal{F}(M) \cong (R^n, \bar{A}^n, \theta)$, where $\theta$ is given by the identity matrix in $\text{Mat}_{n \times n}(\bar{R})$.

On the other hand, let $T = (R^n, \bar{A}^n, \theta)$ be a triple, such that the morphism $\theta \in \text{Mat}_{n \times n}(\bar{R})$ is an isomorphism. First note the induced morphism $\tilde{\theta} : \bar{A}^n \to \bar{R}^n$ is automatically injective. Next, Nakayama’s lemma implies that the canonical morphism $\text{GL}_n(R) \to \text{GL}_n(\bar{R})$ is an epimorphism. This means that $\theta$ can be lifted to an isomorphism $\psi : R^n \to \bar{R}^n$ and we get an isomorphism of triples $(\psi, 1) : (R^n, \bar{A}^n, 1) \to (R^n, \bar{A}^n, \theta)$. Hence, the triple $T$ belongs to the image of the functor $\mathcal{F}$. Since $\mathcal{F}$ and $G$ are quasi-inverse equivalences of categories, this concludes the proof of the theorem.

\textbf{Remark 3.6.} There also exists a global version of Theorem 3.5 describing vector bundles and torsion free sheaves on a singular curve $X$ in terms of vector bundles on the normalization $\tilde{X}$ and some gluing data, see [36, Proposition 42] as well as [17, Theorem 1.3 and Theorem 3.2]. See also [8, Section 3],[33, Chapter 3] and [23, Section 5.1] for further elaborations as well as [19, Theorem 4.2] for a generalization of this construction on the (bounded from above) derived category of coherent sheaves of a singular curve.
CHAPTER 4

Main construction

Let \((A, \mathfrak{m})\) be a reduced complete (or analytic) Cohen–Macaulay ring of Krull dimension two, which is not an isolated singularity. Let \(R\) be the normalization of \(A\). It is well–known that \(R\) is again complete (resp. analytic) and the ring extension \(A \subseteq R\) is finite, see [50] or [26]. Moreover, \(R\) is isomorphic to the product of a finite number of normal local rings:

\[ R \cong (R_1, n_1) \times (R_1, n_1) \times \cdots \times (R_t, n_t). \]

According to Theorem 2.3, all rings \(R_i\) are automatically Cohen–Macaulay.

Let \(I = \operatorname{ann}(R/A)\) be the conductor ideal. It is easy to see that \(I\) is also an ideal in \(R\). Denote \(\bar{A} = A/I\) and \(\bar{R} = R/I\).

**Lemma 4.1.** In the notations as above the following results are true.

1. The conductor ideal \(I\) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module, both over \(A\) and over \(R\).
2. The rings \(\bar{A}\) and \(\bar{R}\) are Cohen–Macaulay of Krull dimension one.
3. The inclusion \(\bar{A} \rightarrow \bar{R}\) induces the injective homomorphism of rings of fractions \(Q(\bar{A}) \rightarrow Q(\bar{R})\). Moreover, the canonical morphism \(\bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A}) \rightarrow Q(\bar{R})\) is an isomorphism.

**Proof.** First note that \(I \cong \operatorname{Hom}_A(R,A)\). Hence, by Lemma 2.2 the ideal \(I\) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay, viewed as \(A\)–module. Since the ring extension \(A \subseteq R\) is finite, \(I\) is also maximal Cohen–Macaulay as a module over \(R\).

Next, the closed subscheme \(V(I) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec}(A)\) is exactly the non-normal locus of \(A\). If \(A\) is normal then \(A = R\) and there is nothing to prove. If \(A\) is not normal, then \(\operatorname{kr. dim}(V(I)) \geq 1\). Indeed, by Theorem 2.3 an isolated surface singularity which is not normal, can not be Cohen–Macaulay. Since \(A\) is reduced, we have: \(\operatorname{kr. dim}(V(I)) = 1\). In particular, \(\operatorname{kr. dim}(\bar{A}) = 1 = \operatorname{kr. dim}(\bar{R})\). Applying Depth Lemma to the short exact sequences

\[ 0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow A \rightarrow \bar{A} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{and} \quad 0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow R \rightarrow \bar{R} \rightarrow 0 \]

we conclude that \(\bar{A}\) and \(\bar{R}\) are both Cohen–Macaulay (but not necessarily reduced).

Let \(\bar{a} \in \bar{A}\) be a regular element. Since \(\bar{R}\) is a Cohen–Macaulay \(\bar{A}\)–module, \(\bar{a}\) is regular in \(\bar{R}\), too. Hence, we obtain a well–defined injective morphism of rings \(Q(\bar{A}) \rightarrow Q(\bar{R})\).

Finally, consider the canonical ring homomorphism \(\gamma : \bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A}) \rightarrow Q(\bar{R})\), mapping a simple tensor \(\bar{r} \otimes \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{b}}\) to \(\frac{\bar{r}\bar{a}}{\bar{b}}\). Since any element of \(\bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A})\) has the form \(\bar{r} \otimes \frac{1}{\bar{b}}\) for some \(\bar{r} \in \bar{R}\) and \(\bar{b} \in \bar{A}\), it is easy to see \(\gamma\) is injective. Next, consider the canonical ring homomorphism \(\bar{R} \rightarrow \bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A})\). It is easy to see that \(\bar{r} \otimes \bar{1}\) is a non–zero divisor in \(\bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A})\) provided \(\bar{r} \in \bar{R}\) is regular. Since \(\bar{R} \otimes_{\bar{A}} Q(\bar{A})\) is a
finite ring extension of \( Q(\bar{A}) \), it is artinian. In particular, any regular element in this ring is invertible. From the universal property of localization we obtain a ring homomorphism \( Q(\bar{R}) \to \bar{R} \otimes \bar{A} Q(\bar{A}) \), which is inverse to \( \gamma \).

**Lemma 4.2.** Let \( M \) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module. Then we have:

1. The canonical morphism of \( Q(\bar{R}) \)-modules
   \[
   \theta_M : Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} (Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A M) \xrightarrow{\sim} Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R (R \otimes_A M) \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R (R \otimes_A M)
   \]
   is an epimorphism.
2. The canonical morphism of \( Q(\bar{A}) \)-modules
   \[
   \tilde{\theta}_M : Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A M \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{\theta_M} Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R (R \otimes_A M)
   \]
   is a monomorphism.

**Proof.** By Theorem \( \text{[2.4]} \) the cokernel of the canonical morphism \( R \otimes_A M \to R \otimes_R M \) has finite length. Hence, it vanishes after tensoring with \( Q(\bar{R}) \). Thus, the map \( \theta_M \) is surjective. The first statement of lemma is proven.

Denote by \( \bar{M}' := R \otimes_A M/\text{tor}_R(R \otimes_A M) \) and \( \bar{M} := \bar{M}' \). First note that the canonical morphism of \( A \)-modules \( M \xrightarrow{\kappa} M' \), \( m \mapsto [1 \otimes m] \) is a monomorphism. As a result, the morphism \( IM \xrightarrow{\kappa} \bar{M}' \), which is a restriction of \( \kappa \), is also injective. Moreover, \( \bar{\kappa} \) is also surjective: for any \( a \in I, b \in R \) and \( m \in M \) we have: \( a \cdot [b \otimes m] = [ab \otimes m] = [1 \otimes (ab) \cdot m] \) and \( ab \in I \).

Since \( \bar{M}' \) is torsion free, by Theorem \( \text{[2.4]} \) we have a short exact sequence

\[
0 \to \bar{M}' \xrightarrow{\xi} \bar{M} \to T \to 0,
\]

where \( T \) is a module of finite length. It implies that the cokernel of the induced map \( IM \xrightarrow{\xi} \bar{M} \) has finite length as well. Let \( M \xrightarrow{\eta} \bar{M} \) be the composition of \( \kappa \) and \( \xi \) and \( IM \xrightarrow{\eta} \bar{M} \) be the induced map. Then we have the following commutative diagram with exact rows:

\[
\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
0 & \to & IM & \xrightarrow{j} & M & \xrightarrow{\eta} & \bar{A} \otimes_A M & \to & 0 \\
& & \downarrow{\bar{j}} & & \downarrow{\bar{\gamma}} & & \downarrow{\eta} & & \\
0 & \to & IM & \xrightarrow{\eta} & \bar{M} & \xrightarrow{\eta} & R \otimes_R \bar{M} & \to & 0.
\end{array}
\]

(4.1)

Since \( \bar{j} \) is injective and the cokernel \( \bar{j} \) is of finite length, snake lemma implies that \( \ker(\eta) \) has finite length. As \( Q(\bar{A}) \) is flat over \( \bar{A} \), we obtain an exact sequence

\[
0 \to Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A \ker(\eta) \to Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A \bar{A} \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \eta} Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M}.
\]

It remains to take into account that \( Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A \ker(\eta) = 0, Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_A \bar{R} = Q(\bar{R}) \) and \( 1 \otimes \eta \) coincides with the morphism \( \theta_M \).

Now we give a generalization of the category of triples given in Definition \( \text{[3.3]} \) on the case of a reduced non-isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity \( A \).

**Definition 4.3.** The category of triples \( \text{Tri}(A) \) is defined as follows. Its objects are triples \((\bar{M}, V, \theta)\), where \( \bar{M} \) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)-module, \( V \) is a
Noetherian $Q(\bar{A})$–module and $\theta : Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{R} \tilde{M}$ is an epimorphism of $Q(\bar{R})$–modules such that the induced morphism of $Q(\bar{A})$–modules

$$V \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{R} \tilde{M}$$

is a monomorphism. In what follows, $\theta$ will be frequently called gluing map.

A morphism between two triples $(\bar{M}, V, \theta)$ and $(\bar{M}', V', \theta')$ is given by a pair $(\varphi, \psi)$, where $\varphi : \bar{M} \to \bar{M}'$ is a morphism of $R$–modules and $\psi : V \to V'$ is a morphism of $Q(\bar{A})$–modules such that the following diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V & \xrightarrow{\theta} & Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{R} \tilde{M} \\
1 \otimes \varphi & \downarrow & 1 \otimes \psi \\
Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V' & \xrightarrow{\theta'} & Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{R} \tilde{M}'
\end{array}$$

is commutative in the category of $Q(\bar{R})$–modules.

**Remark 4.4.** Consider the pair of functors

$$\text{CM}(R) \xrightarrow{\bar{R} \otimes_R -} Q(\bar{R})-\text{mod} \xrightarrow{Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} -} Q(\bar{A})-\text{mod}. \quad (4.2)$$

The category $\text{Tri}(A)$ is a full subcategory of the comma–category defined by $(4.2)$. The raison d'etre for Definition 4.3 is the following generalization of Theorem 3.5.

**Theorem 4.5.** In the notations of this chapter, the functor

$$F : \text{CM}(A) \to \text{Tri}(A), \quad M \mapsto F(M) := (R \boxtimes_A M, Q(\bar{A}) \otimes_{A} M, \theta_M),$$

is an equivalence of categories.

Lemma 4.2 assures that the functor $F$ is well–defined. The proof of this theorem as well as the construction of a quasi–inverse functor $G$ requires new techniques and will be postponed to the next chapter.

Now we shall investigate the compatibility of the functor $F$ with localizations with respect to the prime ideals of height 1.

**Proposition 4.6.** Let $a(I) := \text{ass}(I) = \{p_1, p_2, \ldots, p_t\}$ be the associator of the conductor ideal $I \subseteq A$. Then we have:

1. for all $1 \leq i \leq t$ the ideal $p_i$ has height one;
2. Let $p \in \mathcal{P}$. Then $(R/A)_p = 0$ for all $p \notin a(I)$;
3. Let $\bar{p}_i$ be the image of $p_i$ in the ring $\bar{A}$ for $1 \leq i \leq t$. Then
   $$Q(\bar{A}) \cong \bar{A}_{p_1} \times \cdots \times \bar{A}_{p_t}, \text{ and } Q(\bar{R}) \cong \bar{R}_{p_1} \times \cdots \times \bar{R}_{p_t}.$$  
4. Moreover, for any $p \in a(I)$ the ring $R_p$ is the normalization of $\bar{A}_p$, $I_p$ is the conductor ideal of $\bar{A}_p$, $Q(\bar{A})_p = \bar{A}_p$ and $Q(\bar{R})_p = R_p$.

**Proof.** According to Lemma 4.1 the ring $\bar{A}$ is a Cohen–Macaulay curve singularity. Hence, it is equidimensional, what proves the first statement.

It is well–known that $a(I)$ coincides with the set of minimal elements of $\text{Supp}(\bar{A})$, see [73]. Hence, for any $p \in \mathcal{P}$ we have: $\bar{A}_p \neq 0$ if and only if $p \in a(I)$. Since the ring extension $\bar{A} \subseteq \bar{R}$ is finite, $R_p \neq 0$ if and only if $p \in a(I)$. This proves the second statement.
Next, $\tilde{A}$ is a one-dimensional Cohen-Macaulay ring and the set of its minimal prime ideals is $a(0) = \{\tilde{p}_1, \ldots, \tilde{p}_t\}$. Hence, we have: $\tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_i} = Q(\tilde{A})_{\tilde{p}_i, Q(\tilde{A})}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$. Since $\tilde{A}$ is Cohen-Macaulay, its total ring of fractions $Q(\tilde{A})$ is artinian. Moreover, $\{\tilde{p}_1 Q(\tilde{A}), \ldots, \tilde{p}_t Q(\tilde{A})\}$ is the set of maximal ideals of $Q(\tilde{A})$. In particular, the morphism

$$Q(\tilde{A}) \to Q(\tilde{A})_{\tilde{p}_i, Q(\tilde{A})} \times Q(\tilde{A})_{\tilde{p}_2, Q(\tilde{A})} \times \cdots \times Q(\tilde{A})_{\tilde{p}_t, Q(\tilde{A})}$$

is an isomorphism. Taking into account Lemma 4.1 we obtain an isomorphism

$$\tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_1} \times \cdots \times \tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_t} \to (\tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_1} \times \cdots \times \tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_t}) \otimes \tilde{A} \tilde{R} \to Q(\tilde{A}) \otimes \tilde{A} \tilde{R} \to Q(\tilde{R}).$$

This concludes a proof of the third statement.

For any prime ideal $p$ the ring $R_p$ is the normalization of $A_p$. Next, we have: $I_p = (\text{ann}_A(R/A))_{\tilde{p}_i} \cong \text{ann}_{A_{\tilde{p}_i}}(R_{\tilde{p}_i}/A_{\tilde{p}_i})$, hence $I_p$ is the conductor ideal of $A_p$. The ring isomorphisms $Q(A)_p \cong \tilde{A}_p$ and $Q(\tilde{R})_p \cong \tilde{R}_p$ follow from the previous part. \qed

The category of triples $\text{Tri}(A)$ of a reduced non-isolated Cohen-Macaulay surface singularity $A$ is related with its one-dimensional cousin from Definition 3.3 by the following result.

**Proposition 4.7.** For any prime ideal $p \in a(I)$ we have the localization functor $L_p: \text{Tri}(A) \to \text{tri}(A_p)$ mapping a triple $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)$ to the triple $T_p = L_p(T) = (\tilde{M}_p, V_p, \theta_p)$. Moreover, there is the following diagram of categories and functors

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{CM}(A) & \xrightarrow{A_p \otimes_A} & \text{CM}(A_p) \\
\text{Tri}(A) & \xrightarrow{L_p} & \text{tri}(A_p) \\
\text{F}^A & \xrightarrow{A_p \otimes_A} & \text{F}^A_p
\end{array}
$$

where the natural transformation $\xi: \text{F}^A \circ (A_p \otimes_A -) \to L_p \circ \text{F}^A$ is an isomorphism. Moreover, for a triple $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)$ the gluing morphism $\theta$ is an isomorphism if and only if $\theta_p$ is an isomorphism for all $p \in a(I)$.

**Proof.** Let $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)$ be an object of $\text{Tri}(A)$. By Proposition 4.6 for any prime ideal $p$ the localization $I_p = \text{ann}_A(R/A)$ is the conductor ideal of the ring $A_p$, $Q(\tilde{A}) \cong \tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_1} \times \cdots \times \tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_t}$ and $Q(\tilde{R}) \cong \tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_1} \times \cdots \times \tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_t}$. Hence, for any prime ideal $p \in a(I)$ we have: $\tilde{M}_p$ is a maximal Cohen-Macaulay $R_p$-module, $V_p = V_{\tilde{p}_i}$ is a Noetherian $A_{\tilde{p}_i}$-module. We have a commutative diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
(Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{Q(\tilde{A})} V)_{\tilde{p}_i} \xrightarrow{\theta_p} (Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\tilde{R}} \tilde{M})_{\tilde{p}_i} \\
\cong & \cong \\
\tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_i} \otimes_{\tilde{A}_{\tilde{p}_i}} V_{\tilde{p}_i} \xrightarrow{\theta_p} \tilde{R}_{\tilde{p}_i} \otimes_{R_p} \tilde{M}_p
\end{array}
$$
where both vertical maps are canonical isomorphisms. In a similar way, we have a commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
V \bar{p} & \xrightarrow{\tilde{\theta}_p} & (Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R \bar{M}) \bar{p} \\
1 & & \cong \\
V \bar{p} & \xrightarrow{\tilde{\theta}_p} & \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M}
\end{array}
\]

and the morphisms \( \tilde{\theta}_p \) and \( \theta_p \) are mapped to each other under the adjunction maps.

By Corollary 2.8, for any \( p \in \mathcal{P} \) and any maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module \( M \) we have an isomorphism \((R \boxtimes_A M) \bar{p} \to R \bar{p} \otimes_A \bar{M} \) which is natural in \( M \). Moreover, this map coincides with the localization \( \theta_{M_p} \) of \( \theta_M \). This shows the claim. \( \square \)

Combining Theorem 4.5 and Proposition 4.7, we obtain the following result.

**Theorem 4.8.** The functor \( \mathcal{F} \) establishes an equivalence between \( \text{CM}^\text{lf}(A) \) and the full subcategory \( \text{Tri}^\text{lf}(A) \) of \( \text{Tri}(A) \) consisting of those triples \((\bar{M}, V, \theta)\) for which the gluing morphism \( \theta \) is an isomorphism.
Serre quotients and proof of Main Theorem

The goal of this chapter is to give a proof of Theorem 4.5. For that we need the technique of Serre quotient abelian categories, studied by Gabriel in his thesis [43], see also [68].

**Definition 5.1.** For a Noetherian ring $A$ let $\text{fnlg}(A)$ be the category of finite length modules. Then $\text{fnlg}(A)$ is a thick subcategory, i.e. it is closed under taking kernels, cokernels and extensions inside of $A\text{-mod}$. The Serre quotient category $M(A) = A\text{-mod}/\text{fnlg}(A)$ is defined as follows.

1. The objects of $M(A)$ and $A\text{-mod}$ are the same.
2. To define morphisms in $M(A)$, for any pair of $A$–modules $M$ and $N$ consider the following partially ordered set of quadruples $I_{M,N} := \{Q = (X, \varphi, Y, \psi)\}$, where $X$ and $Y$ are $A$–modules, $X \xrightarrow{\varphi} M$ is an injective homomorphism of $A$–modules whose cokernel belongs to $\text{fnlg}(A)$ and $N \xrightarrow{\psi} Y$ is a surjective homomorphism of $A$–modules whose kernel belongs to $\text{fnlg}(A)$. For a pair of such quadruples $Q = (X, \varphi, Y, \psi)$ and $Q' = (X', \varphi', Y', \psi')$ we say that $Q \leq Q'$ if any only if there exists morphisms $X' \xrightarrow{\xi} X$ and $Y \xrightarrow{\zeta} Y'$ such that $\varphi' = \varphi \xi$ and $\psi' = \zeta \psi$. Then $I_{M,N}$ is a directed partially ordered set and we define:

$$\text{Hom}_{M(A)}(M,N) := \varprojlim_{Q \in I_{M,N}} \text{Hom}_A(X,Y).$$

3. Note that for any pair of $A$–modules $M$ and $N$ we have a canonical homomorphism of abelian groups

$$p(M,N) : \text{Hom}_A(M,N) \longrightarrow \varprojlim_{Q \in I_{M,N}} \text{Hom}_A(X,Y) = \text{Hom}_{M(A)}(M,N).$$

**Theorem 5.2.** The category $M(A)$ is abelian and the canonical functor

$$P_A : A\text{-mod} \longrightarrow M(A)$$

is exact. In particular, if $M \xrightarrow{\psi} N$ is a morphism in $A\text{-mod}$ then $P_A(\psi)$ is a monomorphism (resp. epimorphism) if and only if the kernel (resp. cokernel) of $\psi$ belongs to $\text{fnlg}(A)$.

Moreover, $M(A)$ is equivalent to the localized category $M(A)^\circ = A\text{-mod}[\Sigma^{-1}]$, where the localizing subclass $\Sigma \subset \text{Mor}(A)$ consists of all morphisms in the category $A\text{-mod}$, whose kernels and cokernels have finite length.

**Proof.** The first part of this theorem was shown by Gabriel, see [43 Chapitre III]. For the second part we refer to [68]. In particular, for any pair of objects $M$ and $N$ and a morphism $M \xrightarrow{\psi} N$ in the category $M(A)$ there exists an $A$–module
E and a pair of morphisms \( M \xrightarrow{\phi} E \xrightarrow{\xi} N \) such that \( \ker(\phi) \) and \( \coker(\phi) \) belong to \( \fnlg(A) \) and \( \psi = P_A(\phi) : P_A(\phi)^{-1} \).

\[ \square \]

It turns out that the category \( M(A) \) is very natural from the point of view of singularity theory. The following theorem summarizes some of its well–known properties.

**Theorem 5.3.** Let \( (A, m) \) be a local Noetherian ring.

1. If \( A \) is Cohen–Macaulay of Krull dimension one then the exact functor
   \[ Q(A) \otimes_A - : A\mod \to Q(A)\mod \]
   induces an equivalence of categories \( M(A) \to Q(A)\mod \);

2. Let \( X = \text{Spec}(A) \) and \( x = \{m\} \) be the unique closed point of \( X \). For \( U := X \setminus \{x\} \) let \( \iota : U \to X \) be the canonical embedding and \( \text{Coh}(X) \) be the category of coherent sheaves on \( X \) supported at \( x \). Then the functor \( \iota^* \) induces an equivalence of categories \( \text{Coh}(X)/\text{Coh}_x(X) \to \text{Coh}(U) \). In particular, the categories \( M(A) \) and \( \text{Coh}(U) \) are equivalent.

3. Let \( A \) be of Krull dimension at least two then the canonical functor
   \[ \mathbb{I} : \text{CM}(A) \to A\mod \xrightarrow{\cong} M(A) \]
   is fully faithful. Moreover, if \( A \) is a normal surface singularity then the category \( \text{Coh}(U) \) is hereditary and \( \text{CM}(A) \) is equivalent to the category \( \text{VB}(U) \) of locally free coherent sheaves on \( U \).

4. Let \( A \) be a reduced Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity then the Macaulayfication functor \( \dagger : A\mod \to \text{CM}(A) \) induces a functor \( M(A) \to \text{CM}(A) \) which is left adjoint to the embedding \( \mathbb{I} \). Moreover, for a torsion free \( A \)-module \( M \) we have a natural isomorphism \( M^! \to \Gamma(\iota_*\iota^*\tilde{M}) \), where \( \tilde{M} \) is the coherent sheaf on \( X \) obtained by sheafifying the module \( M \).

**Proof.** [1] Let \( A\mod \) be the category of all \( A \)-modules and \( \text{Tor}(A) \) be its full subcategory consisting of those modules, for which any element is \( m \)-torsion. In other words, \( \text{Tor}(A) \) is the category of modules, which are direct limits of its finite length submodules.

The total ring of fractions \( Q(A) \) is flat as an \( A \)-module, hence \( F = Q(A)\otimes_A : A\mod \to Q(A)\mod \) is exact. The forgetful functor \( G : Q(A)\mod \to A\mod \) is right adjoint to \( F \). Now note that the counit of the adjunction \( \xi : FG \to \mathbb{I}_{Q(A)\mod} \) is an isomorphism of functors. Since \( F \) is right exact and \( G \) is exact, the composition \( FG \) is right exact. Moreover, \( FG \) commutes with arbitrary direct products.

Hence, to prove that \( \xi \) is an isomorphism, it is sufficient to show that the canonical morphism of \( Q(A) \)-modules
\[ \xi_{Q(A)} = \text{mult} : Q(A) \otimes_A Q(A) \to Q(A) \]
is an isomorphism, which is a basic property of localization.

Since \( A \) is a Cohen–Macaulay ring of Krull dimension one, the category \( T = \ker(F) \) is equal to \( \text{Tor}(A) \). Let \( \hat{M}(A) = A\mod / \text{Tor}(A) \) (one can consult [68] for the definition of the Serre quotients categories in the case they are not small). By [48] Proposition III.2.4, \( F \) induces an equivalence of categories \( \hat{F} : \hat{M}(A) \to Q(A)\mod \).

It is clear that \( \text{Tor}(A) \cap A\mod = \fnlg(A) \), hence basic properties of Serre quotients imply that the functor given by the composition
\[ A\mod / \fnlg(A) \to A\mod / \text{Tor}(A) \xrightarrow{\hat{F}} Q(A)\mod \]
is fully faithful. Since \(Q(A) = \overline{\mathbb{F}}(A)\) and \(\overline{\mathbb{F}}: \text{End}_{\mathbb{M}(A)}(A) \to Q(A)\) is an isomorphism of rings, the functor \(\overline{\mathbb{F}}: \mathbb{M}(A) \to Q(A)-\text{mod}\) is essentially surjective.

[2] The proof of this statement is similar to the previous one. The functor \(\tau^*: \mathbb{QCoh}(X) \to \mathbb{QCoh}(U)\) has a right adjoint \(\iota_*: \mathbb{QCoh}(U) \to \mathbb{QCoh}(X)\) and the counit of the adjunction \(\tau^*\iota_* \to \mathbb{1}_{\mathbb{QCoh}(U)}\) is an isomorphism. It is easy to see that the kernel of the functor \(\tau^*\) is the category \(\mathbb{QCoh}_x(X)\) consisting of the quasi-coherent sheaves on \(X\) supported at the closed point \(x\). Again, by [43] Proposition III.2.4] the inverse image functor \(\iota_*\) induces an equivalence of categories \(\mathbb{QCoh}(X)/\mathbb{QCoh}_x(X) \to \mathbb{QCoh}(U)\). This functor restricts to a fully faithful functor \(\text{Coh}(X)/\text{Coh}_x(X) \to \text{Coh}(U)\). It remains to verify that this functor is essentially surjective.

Let \(\mathcal{F}\) be a coherent sheaf on \(U\), then the direct image sheaf \(\mathcal{G} := \iota_*\mathcal{F}\) is quasi-coherent. However, any quasi-coherent sheaf on a Noetherian scheme can be written as a direct limit of an increasing sequence of coherent subsheaves \(\mathcal{G}_1 \subseteq \mathcal{G}_2 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq \mathcal{G}\). Since the functor \(\tau^*\) is exact, we obtain an increasing filtration \(\tau^*\mathcal{G}_1 \subseteq \tau^*\mathcal{G}_2 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq \tau^*\mathcal{G}\). But \(\tau^*\mathcal{G} = \tau^*\iota_*\mathcal{F} \cong \mathcal{F}\). Since the scheme \(U\) is Noetherian and \(\mathcal{F}\) is coherent, it implies that \(\mathcal{F} \cong \tau^*\mathcal{G}_t\) for some \(t \geq 1\). Hence, the functor \(\tau^*: \text{Coh}(X) \to \text{Coh}(U)\) is essentially surjective and the induced functor \(\text{Coh}(X)/\text{Coh}_x(X) \to \text{Coh}(U)\) is an equivalence of categories.

[3] The fact that the functor \(I: \mathbb{CM}(A) \to \mathbb{M}(A)\) is fully faithful, follows for example from [43] Lemme III.2.1]. It is well–known that for a normal surface singularity \(A\) the category \(\text{Coh}(U)\) is hereditary. A proof of the equivalence between \(\mathbb{CM}(A)\) and \(\text{VB}(U)\) can be found for instance in [20] Corollary 3.12]. Note that if \(A\) is an algebra over \(\mathbb{C}\), the space \(U\) is homotopic to the link of the singularity \(\text{Spec}(A)\).

[4] Let \(A\) be a reduced Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity. From [20] Lemma 3.6] we obtain that \(\uparrow: \mathbb{A}–\text{mod} \to \mathbb{CM}(A)\) induces the functor \(\mathbb{M}(A)^\uparrow \to \mathbb{CM}(A)\), which for sake of simplicity will be denoted by the same symbol \(\uparrow\). Moreover, for any Noetherian \(A\)-module \(M\) and a Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module \(N\) we have isomorphisms

\[
\text{Hom}_{\mathbb{M}(A)}(M, N) \xrightarrow{\mathbb{P}_A} \text{Hom}_A(M, N) \xrightarrow{\text{can}} \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{CM}(A)}(M^\uparrow, N),
\]

which are natural in both arguments. For a proof of the isomorphism \(M^\uparrow \to \Gamma(\iota_*\tau^*\check{M})\), we refer to [20] Proposition 3.10].

**Lemma 5.4.** Let \(A \subseteq B\) be a finite extension of Noetherian rings. Then the forgetful functor \(\mathbb{A}–\text{mod} \to \mathbb{M}(A)\) and the functor \(B \otimes_A - : \mathbb{A}–\text{mod} \to \mathbb{B}–\text{mod}\) form an adjoint pair and induce the functors

\[
\text{for}: \mathbb{M}(B) \to \mathbb{M}(A) \quad \text{and} \quad B \otimes_A - : \mathbb{M}(A) \to \mathbb{M}(B)
\]

which are again adjoint. Moreover, for an arbitrary \(A\)-module \(X\) and a \(B\)-module \(Y\) the following diagram is commutative:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{Hom}_A(X, Y) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} & \text{Hom}_B(B \otimes_A X, Y) \\
\mathbb{P}_A & \downarrow & \mathbb{P}_B \\
\text{Hom}_{\mathbb{M}(A)}(X, Y) & \xrightarrow{\text{can}} & \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{M}(B)}(B \otimes_A X, Y)
\end{array}
\]

where both horizontal maps are canonical isomorphisms given by adjunction.
Proof. Since the ring extension $A \subseteq B$ is finite, the functor $B \otimes_A -$ maps the category fnlg$(A)$ to fnlg$(B)$. The functors $\mathbb{F} = B \otimes_A -$ : $M(A)^\circ \to M(B)^\circ$ and $\mathbb{G} : M(B)^\circ \to M(A)^\circ$ are obtained from the adjoint pair of functors $B \otimes_A -$ and for using the universal property of the localization:

$$A \text{-mod} \xrightarrow{B \otimes_A -} B \text{-mod} \quad B \text{-mod} \xrightarrow{\text{for}} A \text{-mod}$$

The diagram (5.1) is commutative, we get a natural transformation of functors $\xi$. For an $A$–module $M$ let $\xi_M : M \to B \otimes_A M$ be the unit of adjunction. Let $\psi : M \to N$ be a morphism in $M(A)^\circ$ represented by the pair of $M \xrightarrow{\phi} E \xrightarrow{\varphi} N$, where $\ker(\phi)$ and $\coker(\phi)$ have finite length. Since the diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
M & \xrightarrow{\phi} & E \\
\downarrow{\xi_M} & & \downarrow{\xi_E} \\
B \otimes_A M & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \phi} & B \otimes_A E \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \varphi} B \otimes_A N
\end{array}
$$

is commutative, we get a natural transformation of functors $\xi : \mathbb{I}_{M(A)^\circ} \to \mathbb{G} \mathbb{F}$. In the similar way, we construct a natural transformation $\zeta : \mathbb{F} \mathbb{G} \to \mathbb{I}_{M(B)^\circ}$. Note that the natural transformations $\mathbb{F} \xrightarrow{F(\xi)} \mathbb{F} \mathbb{G} \mathbb{F} \xrightarrow{\xi \mathbb{F}} \mathbb{F}$ and $\mathbb{G} \xrightarrow{\xi \mathbb{G}} \mathbb{G} \mathbb{F} \mathbb{G} \xrightarrow{\mathbb{G}(\xi)} \mathbb{G}$ are $\mathbb{I}_{\mathbb{F}}$ and $\mathbb{I}_{\mathbb{G}}$, respectively. Hence, $(\mathbb{F}, \mathbb{G})$ is an adjoint pair of functors.

Now we return to the notation from the beginning of Chapter 4. In particular, $A$ is a reduced complete (or analytic) non-isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity. Our goal is to give an alternative description of the category of triples $\text{Tri}(A)$, given in Definition 4.3. Note that we have a pair of functors

$$
\text{CM}(R) \xrightarrow{\bar{R} \otimes_R -} M(\bar{R}) \leftrightarrow \bar{R} \otimes_A - \xrightarrow{\text{M}(\bar{A})} M(\bar{A}).
$$

Definition 5.5. The category $\text{Tri}'(A)$ is the following full subcategory of the comma category defined by the diagram (5.1). Its objects are triples $(\bar{M}, V, \theta)$, where $\bar{M}$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $R$–module, $V$ an object of $M(\bar{A})$ and $\theta : \bar{R} \otimes_A V \to \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M}$ is an epimorphism in $M(\bar{R})$ such that the adjoint morphism

$$V \to \bar{R} \otimes_A V \xrightarrow{\theta} \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M}$$

is an monomorphism in $M(\bar{A})$.

A morphism between two triples $(\bar{M}, V, \theta)$ and $(\bar{M}', V', \theta')$ is given by a pair $(\varphi, \psi)$, where $\varphi : \bar{M} \to \bar{M}'$ is a morphism in $\text{CM}(R)$ and $\psi : V \to V'$ is a morphism in $M(\bar{A})$ such that the following diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\bar{R} \otimes_A V & \xrightarrow{\theta} & \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M} \\
1 \otimes \varphi \downarrow & & \downarrow{1 \otimes \varphi} \\
\bar{R} \otimes_A V' & \xrightarrow{\theta'} & \bar{R} \otimes_R \bar{M}'
\end{array}
$$

is commutative in the category $M(\bar{R})$. 


Recall that for a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module $M$ we denote $\tilde{M} := R \otimes_A M$, whereas $\theta_M$ is the canonical morphism of $R$–modules given by the composition

$$\tilde{R} \otimes_A \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{\cong} \tilde{R} \otimes_R \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \delta} \tilde{R} \otimes_R (R \otimes_A M).$$

By Theorem 2.4, the canonical morphism $R \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{\delta} R \otimes_A M$ has cokernel of finite length, hence $\theta_M$ has finite length cokernel as well. This implies that

$$\mathbb{P}_R(\theta_M) : \tilde{R} \otimes_A \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \rightarrow \tilde{R} \otimes_R (R \otimes_A M)$$

is an epimorphism in $\mathcal{M}(\tilde{R})$. Next, we have the following commutative diagram in the category of $A$–modules:

$$\begin{array}{c}
0 \rightarrow IM \xrightarrow{j} M \xrightarrow{\pi} \tilde{A} \otimes_A M \xrightarrow{\delta_M} 0 \\
| & & | & | & |
0 \rightarrow IM \xrightarrow{j} \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\gamma} \tilde{R} \otimes_R \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{0},
\end{array} \tag{5.2}$$

where $\tilde{M} = R \otimes_A M$, $j : M \rightarrow \tilde{M}$ is the canonical morphism and $\bar{j}$ is its restriction on $IM$. The morphism $\bar{j}$ is injective. Moreover, for any $p \in \mathcal{P}$ the morphism $\bar{j}_p : (IM)_p \rightarrow (IM)_p$ is an isomorphism, see the proof of Lemma 3.2. Hence, $\text{coker}(\bar{j})$ is an $A$–module of finite length. The Snake Lemma implies that $\text{ker}(\bar{\delta})$ is a submodule of $\text{coker}(\bar{j})$. Hence, it has finite length, too. By Lemma 5.4, the morphisms $\mathbb{P}_R(\theta_M)$ and $\mathbb{P}_A(\theta_M)$ are mapped to each other under the morphisms of adjunction. This yields the following corollary.

**Corollary 5.6.** We have a functor $\mathbb{F}' : \text{CM}(A) \rightarrow \text{Tri}'(A)$ assigning to a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module $M$ the triple $(R \otimes_A M, \tilde{A} \otimes_A M, \mathbb{P}_R(\theta_M))$. Moreover, the equivalences of categories $\mathcal{M}(\tilde{A}) \rightarrow Q(\tilde{A})\text{–mod}$ and $\mathcal{M}(\tilde{R}) \rightarrow Q(\tilde{R})\text{–mod}$ constructed in Theorem 5.3 induce an equivalence of categories $\mathcal{E} : \text{Tri}'(A) \rightarrow \text{Tri}(A)$ such that the functors $\mathbb{F}$ and $\mathcal{E} \mathbb{F}'$ are isomorphic.

**Definition 5.7.** Consider the functor $\mathbb{B} : \text{Tri}'(A) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(A)$ defined as follows. For an object $T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)$ of the category $\text{Tri}'(A)$ let $\hat{M} := \tilde{R} \otimes_R \tilde{M}$ and $\gamma : \hat{M} \rightarrow \hat{M}$ be the canonical morphism of $R$–modules. Let $\hat{M} \xrightarrow{\gamma} \hat{M}$ be the morphism in $\mathcal{M}(A)$ obtained by applying to $\gamma$ the functor $\mathbb{P}_R$ and then the forgetful functor $\mathcal{M}(\tilde{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(A)$. Then we set

$$N := \mathbb{B}(T) = \ker \left( \hat{M} \oplus V \xrightarrow{(\gamma, \theta)} \hat{M} \right)$$

and define $\mathbb{B}$ on morphisms using the universal property of a kernel. Equivalently, we have a commutative diagram in the category $\mathcal{M}(A)$:

$$\begin{array}{c}
0 \rightarrow IM \xrightarrow{\alpha} N \xrightarrow{\pi} V \xrightarrow{0} \\
| & & | & | & |
0 \rightarrow IM \xrightarrow{\delta} \hat{M} \xrightarrow{\gamma} \hat{M} \xrightarrow{0},
\end{array} \tag{5.3}$$

According to Corollary 5.6, Theorem 4.5 is equivalent to the following statement.

**Theorem 5.8.** The functor $\mathbb{G} : \text{Tri}'(A) \rightarrow \text{CM}(A)$ given by the composition of the functors $\mathbb{B} : \text{Tri}'(A) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(A)$ and $\hat{\dagger} : \mathcal{M}(A) \rightarrow \text{CM}(A)$, is quasi-inverse to $\mathbb{F}'$. 

PROOF. Before going to the details, let us first explain the logic of our proof.

- We construct an isomorphism of functors \( I_{CM(A)} \rightarrow G \circ F' \).
- We show that \( G \) is faithful.
- Finally, we prove that any triple \( T \in \text{Ob}(Tri'(A)) \) is isomorphic to \( F'G(T) \).

The first two statements imply that \( F' \) is fully faithful. The last one shows that \( F' \) is essentially surjective. Hence, \( F' \) is an equivalence of categories and \( G \) is its quasi-inverse.

Now, let \( M \) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module. In the notations of the commutative diagram \([5.2]\), we have the following exact sequence in the category of \( A \)-modules:

\[
M \xrightarrow{(-,I)} \widehat{M} \oplus M \xrightarrow{(\gamma,\hat{\theta})} \widehat{M} \rightarrow 0,
\]

where \( \widehat{M} = \hat{A} \otimes_A M \). Since \( P_A(j) \) is an isomorphism in \( M(A) \), the image of the sequence \([5.4]\) under the functor \( P_A \) becomes short exact. The morphism \( M \xrightarrow{(-,I)} \widehat{M} \oplus M \) is natural in the category of \( A \)-modules, thus it is natural in \( M(A) \) as well. Hence, we obtain an isomorphism of functors \( I_{CM(A)} \rightarrow G \circ F' \). This shows that \( F' \) is faithful.

Next, we prove that \( G \) is faithful, too. Let \( T = (\widehat{M},V,\theta) \) and \( T' = (\widehat{M}',V',\theta') \) be a pair of objects in \( Tri'(A) \) and \( T \xrightarrow{(\phi,\psi)} T' \) be a morphism in \( Tri'(A) \). Let \( M = B(T), M' = B(T') \) and \( \phi = B((\varphi,\psi)) \). Then we have a commutative diagram in the category \( M(A) \):

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \rightarrow & M \\
\downarrow{\phi} & & \downarrow{\varphi} \\
0 & \rightarrow & M'
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
M & \xrightarrow{(\gamma,\hat{\theta})} & \widehat{M} \\
\downarrow{(\varphi,\psi)} & & \downarrow{\hat{\varphi}} \\
M' & \xrightarrow{(\gamma',\hat{\theta'})} & \widehat{M}'
\end{array}
\]

(5.5)

First note that \((\varphi,\psi) = 0\) in \( Tri'(A) \) if and only if \( \varphi = 0 \). Indeed, one direction is obvious. To show the second, let \( \varphi = 0 \). Then \( \hat{\varphi} = 0 \) and \( \hat{\theta'} \circ \psi = 0 \). It remains to note that \( \hat{\theta'} \) is a monomorphism.

Next, a morphism \( \varphi : \widehat{M} \rightarrow \widehat{M}' \) is zero in \( CM(R) \) if and only if \( I \otimes \varphi : Q(A) \otimes_A \widehat{M} \rightarrow Q(A) \otimes_A \widehat{M}' \) is zero in \( Q(A) - \text{mod} \). Assume the morphism of triples \((\varphi,\psi) : T \rightarrow T' \) is non-zero. Apply the functor \( Q(A) \otimes_A - \) on the diagram \((5.5)\). It follows that \( I \otimes \phi \neq 0 \), hence \( G((\varphi,\psi)) \neq 0 \) as well. Hence, \( G \) is faithful. From the isomorphism of functors \( I_{CM(A)} \rightarrow G \circ F' \) it follows that \( F' \) is full.

The difficult part of the proof is to show that \( F' \) is essentially surjective. It is sufficient to show that for an arbitrary triple \( T = (\widehat{M},V,\theta) \) there exists an isomorphism \( T \cong F'G(T) \) in the category \( Tri'(A) \). We split our arguments into several logical steps.

Step 1. Since \( \hat{A} \) is a Cohen–Macaulay ring of Krull dimension one, the kernel \( \text{tor}(V) \) of the canonical map \( V \rightarrow Q(\hat{A}) \otimes_A V \) is annihilated by some power of the maximal ideal. Hence, the canonical map \( V \xrightarrow{\varphi} V/\text{tor}(V) =: U \) is an isomorphism in the category \( M(\hat{A}) \). We get the following isomorphism in the category \( Tri'(A) \)

\[(1,\nu) : (\widehat{M},V,\theta) \rightarrow (\widehat{M},U,\theta'),\]
where the morphism $\theta'$ is induced by $\nu$. Hence, we may without loss of generality assume that the object $V$ of the category $M(\bar{A})$ is represented by a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $\bar{A}$–module.

Step 2. For a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $R$–module $\hat{M}$ consider the following commutative diagram in the category of $R$–modules:

$$
\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & I\hat{M} & \xrightarrow{\beta} & \hat{M} & \xrightarrow{\gamma} & \hat{\hat{M}} & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
& & \downarrow{\delta} & & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{\rho} & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & (I\hat{M})^\dagger & \xrightarrow{\beta^\circ} & \hat{M} & \xrightarrow{\gamma^\circ} & \hat{M}^\circ & \longrightarrow & 0,
\end{array}
$$

where $I\hat{M} \xrightarrow{\delta} (I\hat{M})^\dagger$ is the canonical morphism determined by the Macaulayfication functor. Hence, $\text{coker}(\delta)$ is an $R$–module of finite length. Snake lemma yields that $\rho$ is a surjective and $\text{ker}(\rho) \cong \text{coker}(\delta)$. In particular, $\hat{M}^\circ$ is annihilated by the conductor ideal $I$, hence it is an $\hat{R}$–module. Depth Lemma implies that $\text{depth}_{\hat{R}}(\hat{M}^\circ) = \text{depth}_{\hat{R}}(\hat{M})^\circ = 1$, hence $\hat{M}^\circ$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $\hat{R}$. Moreover, the morphism $\hat{\rho} := \mathbb{P}_{\hat{R}}(\rho) : \hat{M} \to \hat{M}^\circ$ is an isomorphism in $M(\hat{R})$.

Step 3. We have the following isomorphism in the category $M(\hat{A})$:

$$
\ker(\hat{M} \oplus V \xrightarrow{(\gamma, \hat{\theta})} \hat{M}^\circ) \cong \ker(\hat{M} \oplus V \xrightarrow{(\gamma^\circ, \hat{\theta}^\circ)} \hat{M}^\circ),
$$

where $\hat{\theta}^\circ = \hat{\rho} \hat{\theta} : V \to \hat{M}^\circ$. Since $\hat{M}^\circ$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $\hat{R}$–module, it is also maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $\hat{A}$. In particular, it has no $\hat{A}$–submodules of finite length. From the definition of the category $M(\hat{A})$ it follows that $\theta^\circ$ can be written as

$$
\hat{\theta}^\circ = \mathbb{P}_{\hat{A}}(\hat{\theta}) \cdot \mathbb{P}_{\hat{A}}(\tau)^{-1}, \quad V \xleftarrow{\tau} V' \xrightarrow{\hat{\theta}} \hat{M}^\circ,
$$

where $\tau : V' \to V$ is a monomorphism of $\hat{A}$–modules with cokernel of finite length and $\hat{\theta}$ is a morphism of $\hat{A}$–modules. Since we have assumed $V$ to be maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $\hat{A}$, its submodule $V'$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $\hat{A}$ as well. Next, $\hat{\theta}^\circ$ is a monomorphism in $M(\hat{A})$, hence the kernel of $\hat{\theta}$ has finite length. But $\ker(\hat{\theta})$ is a submodule of a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $\hat{A}$–module $V'$. Hence, $\hat{\theta}$ is a monomorphism of $\hat{A}$–modules.

Identifying $V$ and $V'$ in $M(\hat{A})$ we may without loss of generality assume:

- In the triple $T = (\hat{M}, V, \theta)$, the module $V$ is Cohen–Macaulay over $\hat{A}$ and the morphism $\hat{\theta} : V \to \hat{M}$ in $M(\hat{A})$ is the image of an injective morphism of $\hat{A}$–modules under the functor $\mathbb{P}_{\hat{A}}$. For sake of simplicity, we denote the latter morphism by the same letter $\hat{\theta}$.
- The object $N = \mathbb{B}(T) \in \text{Ob}(M(A))$ can be obtained by applying $\mathbb{P}_{\hat{A}}$ to the middle term of the upper short exact sequence in the following diagram in $A$–mod:

$$
\begin{array}{ccccccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & (I\hat{M})^\dagger & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & N & \xrightarrow{\pi} & V & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
& & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{\iota} & & \downarrow{\bar{\theta}^\circ} & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & (I\hat{M})^\dagger & \xrightarrow{\beta^\circ} & \hat{M} & \xrightarrow{\gamma^\circ} & \hat{M}^\circ & \longrightarrow & 0.
\end{array}
$$

(5.6)
Since \( \tilde{\delta}^o \) is injective, snake lemma yields that \( N \) is a torsion free \( A \)-module.

**Step 4.** In the notations of the commutative diagram (5.6), consider the canonical morphism \( N \xrightarrow{\delta} N^! \). Then we obtain the following commutative diagram in \( A\mod\)

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \xrightarrow{} & (IM)^! & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & N & \xrightarrow{\pi} & V & \xrightarrow{} & 0 \\
= & & \delta & & \delta' \\
0 & \xrightarrow{} & (IM)^! & \xrightarrow{\alpha'} & N^! & \xrightarrow{\pi'} & W & \xrightarrow{} & 0,
\end{array}
\]

where \( \pi' \) and \( \delta' \) are induced morphisms. Since \( N \) is a torsion free \( A \)-module, \( \delta \) is injective and its cokernel has finite length, see Theorem 2.4. Snake lemma implies that \( \text{coker}(\delta') \) has finite length, too. Moreover, the universal property of Macaulayfication implies there exists an injective morphism of \( A \)-modules \( N^! \xrightarrow{j} \hat{M} \) such that \( j \delta = \iota \). In particular, we have: \( j \alpha^! = \iota \alpha = \beta^o \) and the following diagram is commutative in \( A\mod\)

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \xrightarrow{} & (IM)^! & \xrightarrow{\alpha^!} & N^! & \xrightarrow{\pi^!} & W & \xrightarrow{} & 0 \\
= & & \gamma & & \gamma' \\
0 & \xrightarrow{} & (IM)^! & \xrightarrow{\beta^o} & \hat{M} & \xrightarrow{\gamma^o} & \hat{M}^o & \xrightarrow{} & 0,
\end{array}
\]

where \( \gamma' \) is the morphism induced by \( \gamma \). Since \( j \) is injective, the morphism \( \gamma' \) is injective as well. Hence, the \( A \)-module \( W \) is annihilated by the conductor ideal \( I \).

**Step 5.** In other words, we have shown that any object \( T \) of the category \( \text{Tri}'(A) \) has a representative \((\hat{M}, V, \theta)\) such that \( V \) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay, the morphism \( V \xrightarrow{\delta^o} \hat{M}^o \) belongs to the image of the functor \( P_A \) and the module \( N \) given by the diagram (5.6) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over \( A \). By the definition of the functor \( G \), we have: \( N \cong G(T) \). It remains to find an isomorphism between the triples \( P'(N) \) and \( T \).

Let \( I\hat{M} \xrightarrow{\iota} (I\hat{M})^! \) be the canonical morphism and \( \iota' : IM \to (I\hat{M})^! \) be the composition of the restriction of \( \iota \) on \( IN \) with \( \delta \). Since \( \iota \) is injective, it is easy to see that the following diagram is commutative:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
0 & \xrightarrow{} & IN & \xrightarrow{\beta^N} & N & \xrightarrow{\pi_N} & N & \xrightarrow{\kappa} & 0 \\
\iota' \downarrow & & \iota \downarrow & & \kappa \\
0 & \xrightarrow{} & (I\hat{M})^! & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & N & \xrightarrow{\pi} & V & \xrightarrow{} & 0.
\end{array}
\]

By Lemma 3.2, the morphism \( \iota' \) is injective and its cokernel has finite length. Since \( \ker(\kappa) \) is a subobject of \( \text{coker}(\iota') \) the morphism \( P_A(\kappa) : N \to V \) is an isomorphism in \( M(A) \). Next, the morphism of maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules \( \iota : N \to \hat{M} \) induces a morphism of maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)-modules \( \iota : R \otimes_A N \to \hat{M} \).

Theorem 3.5 implies that \( \iota_p : (R \otimes_A N)_p \to \hat{M}_p \) is an isomorphism of \( A_p \)-modules for all prime ideals \( p \in \mathcal{P} \). Hence, \( \iota \) is an isomorphism in \( \text{CM}(R) \).
Step 6. It remains to observe that \((\tilde{i}, \mathbb{P}_{\tilde{A}}(\kappa)) : F'(N) \to (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)\) is an isomorphism in the category of triples \(\text{Tri}'(A)\). Since both morphisms \(\tilde{i}\) and \(\mathbb{P}_{\tilde{A}}(\kappa)\) are known to be isomorphisms, it is sufficient to show that \((\tilde{i}, \mathbb{P}_{\tilde{A}}(\kappa))\) is a morphism in \(\text{Tri}'(A)\). In the notations of the commutative diagram (5.6), this fact follows from the commutativity of the following diagram in the category \(A-\text{mod}\):

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\tilde{R} \otimes_{\tilde{A}} N & \xrightarrow{\theta_N} & \tilde{R} \otimes_{R} (R \boxtimes_{A} N) \\
\downarrow \text{can} & & \downarrow \text{can} \\
\tilde{R} \otimes_{\tilde{A}} V & \xrightarrow{\theta^*} & \hat{M}^c \quad \longleftarrow \quad \tilde{R} \otimes_{R} \tilde{M},
\end{array}
\]

which can be verified by a simple diagram chasing. Theorem is proven. \(\square\)

**Remark 5.9.** In their recent monograph [64, Section 14.2], Leuschke and Wiegand give a simpler proof of Theorem 4.5 in the special case when \(\tilde{A}\) and \(R\) are both regular.

Observe that we have the following practical rule to reconstruct a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module \(M\) from the corresponding triple \(F(M) \in \text{Ob}(\text{Tri}(A))\).

**Corollary 5.10.** Let \(T = (\hat{M}, V, \theta)\) be an object of the category of triples \(\text{Tri}(A)\). Then there exists a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(\bar{A}\)-module \(U\), an injective morphism of \(\bar{A}\)-modules \(\varphi : U \to \tilde{R} \otimes_{R} \hat{M}\) and an isomorphism \(\psi : Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\bar{A}} U \to Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V\) such that the following diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\bar{A}} U & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \varphi} & Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{R} \hat{M} \\
\downarrow \psi & & \downarrow \theta \\
Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{Q(\bar{A})} V
\end{array}
\]

is commutative in the category of \(Q(\tilde{R})\)-modules. Consider the following commutative diagram with exact rows in the category of \(A\)-modules:

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
0 & \to & \tilde{I} \tilde{M} & \to & N & \to & U & \to & 0 \\
& & \downarrow \varphi & & \Downarrow \psi \\
0 & \to & I \tilde{M} & \to & \tilde{M} & \to & \tilde{R} \otimes_{R} \tilde{M} & \to & 0.
\end{array}
\]

Then we have: \(G(T) \cong N^\dagger\). In particular, the isomorphy class of \(N^\dagger\) does not depend on the choice of \(U\) and \(\varphi\).

As we shall see later, in some cases the module \(N\) obtained by the recipe from Corollary 5.10 turns out to be automatically maximal Cohen–Macaulay. This can be tested using the following useful result.

**Lemma 5.11.** In the notations of this chapter, let \(\tilde{M}\) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(R\)-module, \(V\) be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(\bar{A}\)-module and \(\tilde{\theta} : V \to \tilde{M}\)
be an injective morphism of $\overline{A}$–modules. Consider the $A$–module $N$ given by the following commutative diagram:

$$
\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
0 & \to & I\tilde{M} & \to & N & \to & V & \to & 0 \\
& & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
0 & \to & I\tilde{M} & \to & \tilde{M} & \to & \hat{M} & \to & 0.
\end{array}
$$

Then there is the following short exact sequence of $A$–modules:

$$0 \to N \to N^\dagger \to H^0_{\{m\}}(\text{coker}(\tilde{\theta})) \to 0. \quad (5.7)$$

In particular, $N$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module if and only if $\text{coker}(\tilde{\theta})$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $\overline{A}$–module.

**Proof.** By the snake lemma, we get the short exact sequence

$$0 \to N \to \tilde{M} \to \text{coker}(\tilde{\theta}) \to 0.$$ 

Since the module $\tilde{M}$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $A$, we have: $H^0_{\{m\}}(\text{coker}(\tilde{\theta})) \cong H^1_{\{m\}}(N)$. On the other hand, the module $N$ is torsion free and in the canonical short exact sequence

$$0 \to N \to N^\dagger \to T \to 0$$

the module $T$ has finite length. Hence, we have:

$$T \cong H^0_{\{m\}}(T) \cong H^1_{\{m\}}(N) \cong H^0_{\{m\}}(\text{coker}(\tilde{\theta}))$$

yielding the desired short exact sequence $(5.7)$. \qed
CHAPTER 6

Singularities obtained by gluing cyclic quotient singularities

In this chapter we recall the definition and some basic properties of an important class of non–isolated surface singularities called “degenerate cusps”, see [75, 77].

6.1. Non–isolated surface singularities obtained by gluing normal rings

Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field and $(R_1, n_1), (R_2, n_2), \ldots, (R_t, n_t)$ be complete local normal $k$–algebras of Krull dimension two, where $t \geq 1$. For any $1 \leq i \leq t$ let $\pi_i : R_i \rightarrow \tilde{R}_i \cong k[[\bar{u}_i, \bar{v}_i]]/(\bar{u}_i\bar{v}_i)$ be a surjective ring homomorphism, $u_i, v_i \in R_i$ be some preimages of $\bar{u}_i$ and $\bar{v}_i$ respectively and $I_i = \ker(\pi_i)$. Consider the ring homomorphism

$$\tilde{\pi}_i := (\tilde{\pi}_i^{(1)}, \tilde{\pi}_i^{(2)}) : R_i \rightarrow D := k[[u]] \times k[[v]]$$

obtained by composing $\pi_i$ with the normalization $k[[\bar{u}_i, \bar{v}_i]]/(\bar{u}_i\bar{v}_i) \rightarrow k[[u]] \times k[[v]]$.

DEFINITION 6.1. In the above notations, consider the subring $A$ of the ring $R := R_1 \times R_2 \times \cdots \times R_t$ defined as

$$A := \{ (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in R \mid \tilde{\pi}_i^{(2)}(r_i) = \tilde{\pi}_i^{(1)}(r_{i+1}), 1 \leq i \leq t \}, \quad (6.1)$$

where we identify $R_{t+1}$ with $R_1$ and $\pi_{t+1}$ with $\pi_1$.

PROPOSITION 6.2. In the above notations we have:

1. The ring $A$ is local and reduced. The ring extension $A \subseteq R$ is finite.
2. Let $I := \{ (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in R \mid \pi_i(r_i) = 0, 1 \leq i \leq t \}$. Then $I = \text{Hom}_A(R, A)$. In other words, $I$ is the conductor ideal.
3. The ring $A$ is Noetherian and complete and $R$ is its normalization. In particular, $A$ has Krull dimension two.
4. We have: $A := A/I \cong k[[\bar{u}_1, \bar{w}_2, \ldots, \bar{w}_t]]/(\bar{w}_i\bar{v}_j|1 \leq i < j \leq t)$ and $\bar{R} = R/I = k[[\bar{u}_1, \bar{v}_1]](\bar{u}_1\bar{v}_1) \times \cdots \times k[[\bar{u}_t, \bar{v}_t]]/(\bar{u}_t\bar{v}_t)$. The canonical morphism $A \rightarrow \bar{R}$ maps $\bar{w}_i$ to $\bar{v}_i + \bar{u}_{i+1}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$, where $\bar{u}_{t+1} = \bar{u}_1$.
5. The ring $A$ is Cohen–Macaulay.

PROOF. [1] Let $r = (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in R$ be an element of $A$. Then $r_1(0) = r_2(0) = \cdots = r_t(0) \in k$ and $r$ is invertible if and only if $r_1(0) \neq 0$. This shows that $A$ is local. Since $A$ is a subring of a reduced ring, it is reduced, too. To show that the ring extension $A \subseteq R$ is finite, we consider separately the following two cases. Case 1. Let $t \geq 2$ and $e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_t$ be the idempotent elements of $R$ corresponding to the units of the rings $R_1, R_2, \ldots, R_t$. Then we have: $R = \langle e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_t \rangle_A$. Indeed, let $r = (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in R$ be an arbitrary element. By the definition, we
have: \( r_i = e_i \cdot r \) and \( r = r_1 + r_2 + \cdots + r_t \). Hence, it is sufficient to show that for any \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) and any \( r_j \in R_i \), we have: \( r_j \in \langle e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_t \rangle_A \).

To prove this, it is sufficient to show the following statement: given an element \( r_i \in R \), there exist such elements \( r_j \in R_j \), \( j \neq i \) that \( r = (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in A \). Note that without loss of generality we may assume \( r_i \in n_i \). Then \( \bar{\pi}(r_i) \in D \) belongs to the radical \( \bar{n} \) of the ring \( D \). Since the ring homomorphism \( \bar{\pi} : R_i \to D \) induces a surjective map \( n_i \to \bar{n} \), there exist elements \( r_j \in n_j \), \( j \in \{i - 1, i + 1\} \) such that \( \bar{\pi}(r_i) = \bar{\pi}(r_{i-1}) \) and \( \bar{\pi}(r_i) = \bar{\pi}(r_{i+1}) \). Proceeding by induction, we get an element \( r = (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_t) \in A \) we are looking for.

**Case 2.** Let \( t = 1 \) and \( u = u_1, v = v_1 \in R \) be some preimages of the elements \( \bar{u} = \bar{u}_1 \) and \( \bar{v} = \bar{v}_1 \in R \) under the map \( \bar{\pi} = \pi_1 \). Then we have: \( R = \langle u, v \rangle_A \).

Indeed, any element \( r \in R \) can be written as \( r = c + up(u) + vq(v) + r' \) for some power series \( p, q \in k[T] \), a scalar \( c \in k \) and \( r' \in I = \ker(\pi) \subseteq A \). Let \( \bar{w} = \bar{u} + \bar{v} \in R \) and \( w \in R \) be its preimage in \( A \subseteq R \). Then the element \( r'' := r - up(w) - vq(w) \) belongs to \( I \), hence to \( A \), and the result follows.

**2** Since \( \pi \) is a ring homomorphism, it is clear that \( I \) is an ideal in \( R \). We need to show that \( I = J := \ker(\pi)R/A = \{a \in A | aR \subseteq A\} \). The inclusion \( I \subseteq J \) is obvious. Hence, we have to show that \( J \subseteq I \). Since \( J \) is an ideal in \( R \), we have an isomorphism of \( R \)-modules \( J = J_1 \oplus J_2 \oplus \cdots \oplus J_t \), where \( J_i \) is an ideal in \( R_i \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). Again, we distinguish two cases.

**Case 1.** Let \( t \geq 2 \) and \( a = (a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_t) \in J \), where \( a_i = e_i \cdot a, 1 \leq i \leq t \). In order to show that \( a \in I \) it is sufficient to prove that \( \pi_i(a_i) = 0 \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \).

By the definition, the element \( a_i = e_i \cdot a = (0, \ldots, 0, a_i, 0, \ldots, 0) \) belongs to \( J \subseteq A \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). It implies that \( \bar{\pi}(a_i) = 0 \) for \( k = 1, 2 \), thus \( \pi_i(a_i) = 0 \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) as wanted.

**Case 2.** Let \( t = 1 \). Then any element \( a \in A \) can be written in the form \( a = p(w) + a' \), where \( p(T) \in k[T] \) and \( a' \in I \). If \( a \) belongs to \( J \) then we have:

\[
\bar{\pi}(ua) = up(u) = \bar{\pi}(ua) = 0.
\]

Hence, \( p(T) = 0 \) and \( a = a' \in I \).

**3** Since \( R \) is a Noetherian ring and \( I \) is an ideal in \( R \), \( I \) is a finitely generated \( R \)-module. Next, \( R \) is a finite module over \( A \), hence there exist elements \( e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_t \in I \) such that \( I = \langle e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_t \rangle_A \). For any \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) let \( w_i = v_i + u_{i+1} \in A \). Then any element \( a \in A \) can be written in the form \( a = \sum_{i=1}^{t} p_i(w_i) + c \), where \( c \in I \) and \( p_i(T) \in k[T], 1 \leq i \leq t \) are some power series. Consider the ring homomorphism \( S := k[x_1, \ldots, x_t; z_1, \ldots, z_l] \xrightarrow{\varphi} R \) defined by the rule: \( \varphi(x_i) = w_i \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) and \( \varphi(z_j) = c_j \) for all \( 1 \leq j \leq l \). It is clear that the image of \( \varphi \) belongs to \( A \).

In order to show \( A \) is Noetherian and complete, it is sufficient to prove that the ring homomorphism \( \varphi : S \to A \) is surjective.

For any integer \( q \geq 1 \), let \( A_q \) be the image of \( A \) under the canonical morphism \( R \to R/\mathfrak{n}^q \). To show \( \varphi \) is surjective it suffices to prove that the ring homomorphism \( S \to A_q \) is surjective for all \( q \geq 1 \). Any element \( a \in A \) can be written as

\[
a = \sum_{i=1}^{t} p_i(w_i) + \sum_{j=1}^{l} b_j' c_j + \sum_{j=1}^{l} b_j' c_j,
\]
We have a short exact sequence of Noetherian $R/A$.

$$a^{(1)} := \sum_{i=1}^{t} p_i(w_i) + \sum_{j=1}^{t} b'_j c_j \in \text{Im}(\varphi) \quad \text{and} \quad a - a^{(1)} \in n^2.$$ 

Writing similar expansions for $b''_1, \ldots, b''_t \in I \subseteq A$, we end up with a sequence of elements $\{a^{(n)}\}_{n \geq 1}$ such that $a^{(n)} \in \text{Im}(\varphi)$ and $a - a^{(n)} \in n^{n+1}$ for all $n \geq 1$. This shows the surjectivity of $\varphi$.

We have shown that the ring $A$ is Noetherian and the ring extension $A \subseteq R$ is finite. Hence, $A$ is Krull dimension two. Moreover, the total rings of fractions of $A$ and $R$ are equal. Indeed, if $t \geq 2$ then $R = \langle e_1, \ldots, e_t \rangle_A$, where all elements $e_i \in R$ satisfy the equation $e_i^2 = e_i$, hence $e_i \in Q(A)$. For $t = 1$ we have the equality $u^2 - uw + uv = 0$, where $w \in A$ and $uw \in I \subseteq A$. Hence, $u \in Q(A)$. In a similar way, $v \in Q(A)$. Thus, in both cases we have $Q(A) = Q(R)$, hence $R$ is the normalization of $A$.

Recall that we have: $\bar{R} = R/I = k[\bar{u}_1, \bar{v}_1]/(\bar{u}_1 \bar{v}_1) \times \cdots \times k[\bar{u}_t, \bar{v}_t]/(\bar{u}_t \bar{v}_t)$. By the definition, the ring $\bar{A} \subseteq \bar{R}$ is generated by power series in the elements $\bar{w}_i = \bar{v}_i + \bar{u}_i + 1$, where $1 \leq i \leq t$.

In $\bar{R}$ we have the relations $\bar{w}_i \bar{w}_j = 0$ for all $i \neq j$. Assume there exists an additional relation in $\bar{A}$ between $\bar{w}_1, \ldots, \bar{w}_i$. Then it has necessarily the form: $\bar{w}_i^n = 0$ for some $1 \leq i \leq t$ and $n \geq 1$. But this implies that we have the relations $\bar{w}_j^n = 0 = \bar{w}_i^n$. Contradiction. Hence, we have: $\bar{A} \cong k[\bar{w}_1, \bar{w}_2, \ldots, \bar{w}_t]/(\bar{w}_i \bar{w}_j \mid 1 \leq i < j \leq t)$ and the canonical imbedding $\bar{A} \to \bar{R}$ is given by the rule $\bar{w}_i \mapsto \bar{v}_i + \bar{u}_i + 1$.

We have a short exact sequence of Noetherian $A$–modules $0 \to A \to R \to R/A \to 0$. Since $R$ is a normal surface singularity, it is Cohen-Macaulay: $\text{depth}_R(R) = 2 = \text{depth}_A(R)$.

Next, the $A$–module $R/A$ is annihilated by $I$, hence it is an $\bar{A}$–module. Moreover, we have an isomorphism of $\bar{A}$–modules $R/A \cong \bar{R}/\bar{A}$. Our goal is to show that $\text{depth}_\bar{A}(R/A) = 1$. It is equivalent to the statement that the $\bar{A}$–module $R/A$ has no finite length submodules. Let $\bar{m}$ be the maximal ideal of $\bar{A}$. It suffices to show that there is no element $r \in \bar{R} \setminus \bar{A}$ such that $\bar{m} \cdot r \in \bar{A}$.

Let $p_i, q_i \in k[T]$ be power series such that $p_i(0) = q_i(0)$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$ and $r = \big((p_1(\bar{u}_1), q_1(\bar{v}_1)), \ldots, (p_t(\bar{u}_t), q_t(\bar{v}_t))\big) \in \bar{R}$ be an element satisfying $\bar{w}_i \cdot r \in A$. But this implies that for all $1 \leq i \leq t$ we have equalities of the power series $T q_i(T) = T p_i(T)$. Hence, $q_i = p_{i+1}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$ and $r \in \bar{A}$ as wanted. Applying the Depth Lemma we get: $\text{depth}_\bar{A}(A) = 2$, hence $A$ is Cohen-Macaulay.

**Summary.** In the notations of Proposition 6.2 we have: the ring $A$ is Noetherian, local, reduced, complete and Cohen-Macaulay. The ring $R$ is the normalization of $A$ and $I$ is the conductor ideal. The canonical commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
A & \longrightarrow & \bar{A} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
R & \longrightarrow & \bar{R}
\end{array}$$

is a pull-back diagram in the category of Noetherian rings. Moreover, we have: $Q(\bar{A}) \cong k(\bar{u}_1) \times \cdots \times k(\bar{u}_t)$, $Q(\bar{R}) \cong (k(\bar{u}_1)) \times (k(\bar{v}_1)) \times \cdots \times (k(\bar{u}_t)) \times (k(\bar{v}_t))$. 

6.1. SURFACE SINGULARITIES OBTAINED BY GLUING NORMAL RINGS 29
and the canonical ring homomorphism \( Q(\bar{A}) \to Q(\bar{R}) \) sends the element \( \bar{w}_i \) to \( \bar{v}_i + \bar{u}_{i+1} \).

**Lemma 6.3.** In the notations of Proposition 6.2 we have: for any prime ideal \( \mathfrak{p} \in \mathcal{P} \) the localization \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) is either regular or \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \cong \mathbb{k}(\bar{u}, \bar{v})/(\bar{w}_1 \bar{w}_2 \cdots \bar{w}_t) \), where \( \mathbb{k}(\mathfrak{p}) \) is the residue field of \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \). In particular, the ring \( \bar{A} \) is Gorenstein in codimension one.

**Proof.** Let \( \mathfrak{p} \in \mathcal{P} \). By Proposition 4.6 the local ring \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) is regular unless \( \mathfrak{p} \) belongs to the associator of the conductor ideal \( I \). Let \( \bar{\mathfrak{p}} \) be the image of \( \mathfrak{p} \) in \( \bar{A} \). Then \( \bar{\mathfrak{p}} \) is a prime ideal in \( \bar{A} \) of height zero, \( \bar{R}_\mathfrak{p} \) is the normalization of \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \), \( I_\mathfrak{p} \) is the conductor ideal of \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) and we have a pull–back diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A_\mathfrak{p} & \longrightarrow & \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
R_\mathfrak{p} & \longrightarrow & \bar{R}_\mathfrak{p}
\end{array}
\]

in the category of Noetherian rings. Since \( \bar{A} \cong \mathbb{k}[\bar{w}_1, \bar{w}_2, \ldots, \bar{w}_t]/(\bar{w}_1 \bar{w}_2 \cdots \bar{w}_t) \), we have: \( \mathfrak{p} = \langle \bar{w}_1, \ldots, \bar{w}_{i-1}, w_{i+1}, \ldots, w_t \rangle \) for some \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). We get: \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} = \mathbb{k}(\bar{w}_i) \) and \( \bar{R}_\mathfrak{p} = \mathbb{k}(\bar{w}_i) \times \mathbb{k}(u_{i+1}) \). Hence, the conductor ideal of the local one–dimensional ring \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) is its maximal ideal. Next, \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) contains its residue field \( \mathbb{k}(t) \) and there exists a pull–back diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A_\mathfrak{p} & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{k}(t) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
R_\mathfrak{p} & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{k}(t) \times \mathbb{k}(t).
\end{array}
\]

Hence, the completion of \( \bar{A}_\mathfrak{p} \) is isomorphic to \( \mathbb{k}(t)[[u, v]]/(uv) \), as wanted. \( \square \)

#### 6.2. Generalities about cyclic quotient singularities

Let \( S = \mathbb{k}[u, v] \) and \( G = C_{n, m} \subset \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{k}) \) be a small cyclic subgroup of order \( n \). Then without loss of generality we may assume that \( G \) is generated by the matrix

\[
g = \begin{pmatrix}
\xi & 0 \\
0 & \xi^m
\end{pmatrix},
\]

where \( \xi \) is a primitive \( n \)-th root of unity, and \( 0 \leq m < n \) is such that \( \gcd(m, n) = 1 \). The group \( G \) acts on \( S \) by the rule \( u \overset{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} \xi u, \ v \overset{\varphi}{\longrightarrow} \xi^m v \).

Let \( R = R(n, m) = S^G \) be the corresponding ring of invariants (in our convention, \( R(1, 0) = \mathbb{k}[u, v] \)) and \( \Pi = \Pi(n, m) = \{0, 1, \ldots, n-1\} \). For each element \( l \in \Pi \) we denote by \( l \) the unique element in \( \Pi \) such that \( l = \bar{l} \mod n \). The following result is due to Riemenschneider [69]

**Theorem 6.4.** In the above notations we have:

1. \( R = \mathbb{k}[w^0, w^1, w^2, \ldots, w^{n-1}, w^n] \subset S = \mathbb{k}[u, v] \).
2. More precisely, let \( n/(n-m) = a_1 - 1/(a_2 - \cdots - 1/a_c) \) be the expansion of \( n/(n-m) \) into a continued fraction, where \( a_i \geq 2 \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq c \).

Define the positive integers \( c_i \) and \( d_i \) by the following recurrent formulae:

\[
c_0 = n, c_1 = n - m, c_{i+1} = a_ic_i - c_{i-1}, \quad d_0 = 0, d_1 = 1, d_{i+1} = a_id_i - d_{i-1}.
\]
Then $R = k[[x_0, x_1, \ldots, x_e, x_{e+1}]]/L$, where $x_i = u^{c_i}v^{d_i}$ for $i = 0, 1, \ldots, e+1$ and the ideal $L \subset k[[x_0, x_1, \ldots, x_e, x_{e+1}]]$ is generated by the relations

$$x_{i-1}x_{j+1} = x_ix_j \prod_{k=i}^j x_k^{a_k-2} \quad 1 \leq i \leq j \leq e.$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.2)

(3) Let $J$ be the ideal in $R$ generated by $(x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_e)$. Then we have: $J = (u^{n-1}v^1, \ldots, u^n v^{n-1})_R$ and $R := R/J = k[[x_0, x_{e+1}]]/(x_0, x_{e+1})$.

(4) The closed subset $V(J) \subset \text{Spec}(R)$ is the image of the union of the coordinate axes $V(uv) \subset \text{Spec}(S)$ under the map $\text{Spec}(S) \to \text{Spec}(R)$.

In what follows we shall also need the following result of Brieskorn [13 Satz 2.10] about the exceptional divisor of a minimal resolution of singularities of $\text{Spec}(R)$.

**Theorem 6.5.** Let $X = \text{Spec}(R)$, $o = \{m\} \in X$ be its unique closed point and $\tilde{X} \xrightarrow{\pi} X$ be a minimal resolution of singularities. Then the exceptional divisor $E = \pi^{-1}(o)$ is a tree of projective lines. More precisely, the dual graph of $E$ is

$$\begin{array}{cccccccc}
\bullet & \bullet & \bullet & \cdots & \bullet & \bullet \\
b_1 & b_2 & \cdots & & b_f
\end{array}$$

where $n/m = b_1 - 1/(b_2 - \cdots - 1/b_f)$ is the expansion of $n/m$ into a continued fraction such that $b_i \geq 2$ for all $1 \leq i \leq f$.

### 6.3. Degenerate cusps and their basic properties

In this section we recall the definition of an important class of non-isolated surface singularities called degenerate cusps.

**Definition 6.6.** Let $t \geq 1$ and $\omega = ((n_1, m_1), (n_2, m_2), \ldots, (n_t, m_t)) \in (\mathbb{Z}^2)^t$ be a collection of integers such that $0 \leq m_i < n_i$ and $\gcd(m_i, n_i) = 1$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$. Let $R_i = R(n_i, m_i) = k[u_i, v_i]^{C_{m_i}} \subseteq k[u_i, v_i]$ be the corresponding cyclic quotient singularity (in our convention, $R_i = k[u_i, v_i]$ if $(n_i, m_i) = (1, 0)$), $J_i \subseteq R_i$ the ideal defined in Theorem 6.4 and $A = A(\omega) \subseteq R_1 \times R_2 \times \cdots \times R_t :=: R$ be the ring obtained by the construction of Definition 6.1. Then $A$ is called degenerate cusp of type $\omega$.

**Lemma 6.7.** Given a local complete $k$-algebra $A$, which is a degenerate cusp. Then its type $\omega$ is uniquely determined up to an action of the dihedral group $D_t$ (i.e. up to a shift and reflection).

**Sketch of a proof.** Let $X = \text{Spec}(A)$ and $Y \xrightarrow{\pi} X$ be its improvement, see [75] and [77, 78]. Let $o = \{m\} \in X$ be the unique closed point of $X$ and $Z = \pi^{-1}(o)$ be the exceptional divisor. Then $Z$ is a cycle of projective lines. Moreover, $Z$ is a union of trees of projective lines: $Z = Z_1 \cup Z_2 \cup \cdots \cup Z_t$, where each $Z_i$ is isomorphic to the exceptional divisor $E_i$ of a minimal resolution $\tilde{X}_i$ of the cyclic quotient singularity $\text{Spec}(R(n_i, m_i))$. The irreducible components of each tree $Z_i$ have the same intersection multiplicities in $Y$ as the intersection multiplicities of the corresponding irreducible components of $E_i$ in $\tilde{X}_i$. These components $E_1, E_2, \ldots, E_t$ intersect precisely at those points of $E$, where the variety $Y$ is not smooth. Thus, Theorem 6.5 allows to reconstruct the parameters $(n_1, m_1), (n_2, m_2), \ldots, (n_t, m_t)$ as well as the order of gluing of the corresponding cyclic quotient singularities.

The following important result is due to Shepherd–Barron [75 Lemma 1.1].

**Theorem 6.8.** Let $A$ be a degenerate cusp. Then $A$ is Gorenstein.
6.4. Irreducible degenerate cusps

In this section we write down equations of irreducible degenerate cusps. Let $R = k[[x_0, x_1, \ldots, x_e, x_{e+1}]]/L$ be a cyclic quotient singularity (6.2) and $J \subset R$ be the ideal defined by $(x_1, \ldots, x_e)$. Then $\tilde{R} := R/J = k[[x_0, x_{e+1}]]/x_0x_{e+1}$ and we define the ring $A$ via the pull-back diagram in the category of commutative rings

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A & \longrightarrow & \tilde{A} \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \gamma \\
R & \longrightarrow & \tilde{R},
\end{array}
\]  

(6.3)

where $\tilde{A} = k[[z]]$ and $\gamma : \tilde{A} \rightarrow \tilde{R}$ maps $z$ to $\bar{x}_0 + \bar{x}_{e+1}$. Our goal is to write explicitly a list of generators and relations of the ring $A$.

Case 1. Consider first case when the cyclic group is trivial and $R = k[[u, v]]$. Then the ring $A$ is generated by the power series in $x = u + v$, $y = uv$ and $z = u^2v$. In the quotient ring $Q(R)$ we have the equalities

\[ u = \frac{z}{y} \quad \text{and} \quad v = \frac{xy - z}{y}. \]

The equality $y = uv$ implies the relation: $y^3 + z^2 - xyz = 0$. We have a ring homomorphism $\pi : k[[x, y, z]] \rightarrow R$ defined by the formulae $x \mapsto u + v$, $y \mapsto uv$ and $z \mapsto u^2v$, whose image is the ring $A$. Moreover, $y^3 + z^2 - xyz$ belongs to $\ker(\pi)$. If $\ker(\pi)$ has further generators then $k[[x, y, z]]/\ker(\pi)$ has Krull dimension which is not bigger than one. Contradiction. Hence, $A$ is a hypersurface singularity

\[ A = k[[x, y, z]]/(y^3 + z^2 - xyz). \]  

(6.4)

Case 2. Let $e = 1$, $n \geq 2$ and $m = n - 1$. Then $R = k[[u, v, w]]/(v^n - uw)$ and $J = (v)$. As in the previous case, one can show that $A$ is generated by the power series in $x = v, y = uv$ and $z = u + w$. In the quotient ring $Q(R)$ we have:

\[ u = \frac{y}{x} \quad \text{and} \quad w = \frac{xz - y}{x}. \]

Hence, the relation $uv = v^n$ reads as $x^{n+2} + y^2 = xyz$. We get:

\[ A = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^{n+2} + y^2 - xyz). \]  

(6.5)

Since $x^{n+2} + y^2 - xyz = x^{n+2} + (y - \frac{1}{2}xz)^2 + \frac{1}{4}x^2z^2$, the equation of $A$ can be rewritten in the form $A = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^2(x^n + z^2) + y^2)$. 

Case 3. Let $e = 2$ and $n/(n - m) = p - 1/q = (pq - 1)/q$, where $p, q \geq 2$. The ring $R = k[[x_0, x_1, x_2, x_3]]/L$ is given by Riemenschneider’s relations

\[ x_0x_2 = x_1^p, \quad x_1x_3 = x_2^q \quad \text{and} \quad x_0x_3 = x_1^{p-1}x_2^{q-1}. \]

The subring $A \subset R$ is generated by the elements $x = x_1$, $y = x_2$ and $z = x_0 + x_3$. We have the following equality in $R$: $x_1^{p+1} + x_2^{q+1} = x_1x_2(x_0 + x_3)$. Hence, we get:

\[ A = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^{p+1} + y^{q+1} - xyz), \quad p, q \geq 2. \]  

(6.6)

Summing up, in all considered cases we get the singularities

\[ T_{pq\infty} = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^p + y^q - xyz), \]

where $p \geq q \geq 2$ and $(p, q) \neq (2, 2)$. 
6.5. Degenerate cusps which are complete intersections

Case 4. Let $e = 3$ and $n/(n - m) = p - 1/(q - 1/r)$, where $p$, $q$, $r \geq 2$. Then $R = k[u, x, y, z, v]/L$, where the Riemenschneider’s relations are:

\[ uy = x^p, \quad xz = y^q, \quad yv = z^r, \quad uz = x^{p-1}y^{q-1}, \quad xv = y^{q-1}z^{r-1}, \quad uv = x^{p-1}y^{q-2}z^{r-1}. \]

The ring $A$ is generated by the power series in the elements $w = u + v$, $x$, $y$ and $z$. Next, we have the following equality in $R$: $wy^q = wxyz = (u + v)xz = x^p y^{q-1} + y^{q-1}z^r$, implying the equality $wy = x^p + z^r$. One can show that we have:

\[ A = k[x, y, z, w]/(xz - y^q, yw - x^p - z^r) \]  

(6.7)

for $p$, $q$, $r \geq 2$. In other words, $A$ is a $T_{pqr}\infty$-singularity.

Case 5. For $e \geq 4$ the ring $A$ is no longer a complete intersection. For the sake of completeness, we write its presentation via generators and relations as well. Let $0 < m < n$ be coprime integers and

\[ \frac{n}{n-m} = a_1 - 1/(a_2 - \cdots - 1/a_e), \]

the expansion of $n/(n-m)$ into a continued fraction, where $a_i \geq 2$ for all $1 \leq i \leq e$. One can show that $A = k[x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_e, z]/L$, where the ideal $L$ is generated by

\[
\begin{align*}
zz_2 & = x_1^{a_1} + x_3 \left( \prod_{l=3}^{e} x_l^{a_l-2} \right) x_e, \\
nz_{e-1} & = x_1 \left( \prod_{l=1}^{e-2} x_l^{a_l-2} \right) x_{e-2}, \\
nz_i & = x_1 \left( \prod_{l=1}^{i-1} x_l^{a_l-2} \right) x_{i-1} + x_{i+1} \left( \prod_{l=i+1}^{e} x_l^{a_l-2} \right) x_e, \quad 2 < i < e-2, \\
nx_{i-1} x_{j+1} & = x_i \left( \prod_{k=1}^{j} x_k^{a_k-2} \right) x_j, \quad 2 \leq i \leq j \leq e-1.
\end{align*}
\]

6.5. Other cases of degenerate cusps which are complete intersections

In this section we describe all other cases of degenerate cusps which are complete intersections.

Case 6. Let $R = k[x_1, x_2] \times k[y_1, y_2]$. Then $A$ is generated by the power series in the elements $x = (x_1, y_2)$, $y = (x_2, y_1)$ and $z = (x_1x_2, 0)$. The following relation is obviously satisfied: $xyz = z^2$. Hence, we have:

\[ A = k[x, y, z]/(xyz - z^2) \cong k[x, y, z]/(x^2y^2 + z^2). \]  

(6.8)

Case 7. Let $R = k[x_1, x_2] \times k[y_0, y_1, y_2]/(y_0y_2 - y_1^p)$, $p \geq 2$. Then $A$ is generated by the power series in the elements $x = (x_1, y_0)$, $y = (x_2, y_2)$ and $z = (0, y_1)$. Moreover, we have: $xyz = z^{p+1}$ and

\[ A = k[x, y, z]/(xyz - z^{p+1}), \quad p \geq 2. \]  

(6.9)

In other words, Case 6 and Case 7 yield the class of $T_{p\infty\infty}$-singularities.

Case 8. Let $R = k[x_1, x_2] \times k[y_1, y_2] \times k[z_1, z_2]$. Then the ring $A$ is generated by the power series in the elements $x = (x_2, y_1, 0)$, $y = (0, y_2, z_1)$ and $z = (x_1, 0, z_2)$. They satisfy the relation $xyz = 0$ and we have:

\[ A = k[x, y, z]/(xyz). \]  

(6.10)

This is a singularity of type $T_{\infty\infty\infty}$. 
Case 9. Let \( R = k[x_0, x_1, x_2]/(x_0x_2 - x_1^p) \times k[y_0, y_1, y_2]/(y_0y_2 - y_1^q) \), \( p, q \geq 2 \).

Then the degenerate cusp \( A \) is generated by the power series in the elements

\[
(x, y) = (x_0, y_0), \quad z = (x_1, 0) \quad \text{and} \quad w = (0, y_1).
\]

We have the following equalities in \( R \):

\[
xy = z^p + w^q \quad \text{and} \quad zw = 0.
\]

One can show that \( A = k[x, y, z, w]/(z^p + w^q - xy, wz) \), \( (6.11) \)

i.e. \( A \) is a singularity of type \( T_{pq\infty} \).

Case 10. Let \( R = R_1 \times R_2 \), where \( R_1 = k[x_1, x_2] \) and \( R_2 = k[y_0, y_1, y_2, y_3]/(y_0y_2 - y_1^p, y_1y_3 - y_2^q, y_0y_3 - y_1^{p-1}y_2^{q-1}) \), where \( p, q \geq 2 \). Then \( A \) is generated by the power series in the elements

\[
(x, y) = (x_0, y_0), \quad z = (x_1, 0), \quad w = (0, y_2) \text{ and we have:}
\]

\[
A = k[x, y, z, w]/(yw - z^p, xz - w^q) \quad (6.12)
\]

is a singularity of type \( T_{pq\infty\infty} \).

Case 11. Let \( R = k[x_1, x_2] \times k[y_1, y_2] \times k[z_0, z_1, z_2]/(z_0z_2 - z_1^p) \), where \( p \geq 2 \).

Then the ring \( A \) is generated by the power series in the elements

\[
(x, y) = (x_0, y_2, z_0), \quad z = (x_1, 0, z_2), \quad w = (0, y_2, z_1). \]

The following relations are satisfied: \( xw = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad yz = w^p \) and we get

\[
A = k[x, y, z, w]/(xw, yz - w^p). \quad (6.13)
\]

This is a \( T_{pq\infty\infty\infty} \)-singularity.

Case 12. Let \( R = k[x_1, x_2] \times k[y_1, y_2] \times k[z_1, z_2] \times k[w_1, w_2] \). Then \( A \) is generated by the power series in the elements

\[
x = (x_2, y_1, 0, 0), \quad y = (0, y_2, z_1, 0), \quad z = (0, 0, z_2, w_1) \quad \text{and} \quad w = (x_1, 0, 0, w_2)
\]

and we have:

\[
A = k[x, y, z, w]/(xz, yw) \quad (6.14)
\]

is a singularity of type \( T_{\infty\infty\infty\infty} \).
CHAPTER 7

Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over
\[ k[x, y, z] / (x^2 + y^3 \pm xy) \]

In this chapter, we shall illustrate our method of study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over non-isolated surface singularities, based on Theorem 4.5 on the case of the \( T_{23,∞} \)-singularity \( A = k[x, y, z] / (x^3 + y^2 \mp xyz) \). In terms of Definition 6.6, this is a cusp singularity of type \( \tilde{A}(1,0) \). Remind the following computation made in Section 6.4:

- If \( R \) denotes the normalization of \( A \) then \( R = k[u, v] \), where \( u = \frac{y}{x} \) and \( v = \frac{xz - y}{x} \).
- Next, \( I = (x, y)A = (uv)\bar{R} \) is the conductor ideal. Hence \( \tilde{A} = A/I = k[z] \), whereas \( \bar{R} = k[u, v] / (uv) \). The map \( \tilde{A} \to \bar{R} \) sends \( z \) to \( u + v \).
- Let \( \mathbb{D} = k[z] \) and \( \mathbb{K} = k((z)) \). Then we have: \( Q(\tilde{A}) \cong k((z)) = \mathbb{K} \) and \( Q(\bar{R}) \cong k((u)) \times k((v)) \cong \mathbb{K} \times \mathbb{K} \).

Let \( T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta) \) be an object of \( \text{Tr}(A) \). Then the following results are true.

- Since \( R \) is regular, \( \tilde{M} \cong R^m \) for some integer \( m \geq 1 \).
- \( V \) is just a vector space over the field \( \mathbb{K} \), hence \( V \cong \mathbb{K}^n \) for some \( n \geq 1 \).
- The gluing map \( \theta : Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_{Q(\tilde{A})} V \to Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R \tilde{M} \) is given by a pair of matrices \( \theta = (\Theta_u, \Theta_v) \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{K}) \times \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{K}) \) of full row rank.

**Remark 7.1.** It is convenient to use the notation when coefficients of \( \Theta_u \) and \( \Theta_v \) belong to the field \( \mathbb{K} = k((z)) \). The lower indices \( u \) and \( v \) indicate the “origin” of both matrices. For change of base fields \( k((z)) \to k((w)) \) we shall denote by \( \Theta_u(w) \) and \( \Theta_v(w) \) the matrices with coefficients in \( k((w)) \) obtained from \( \Theta_u \) and \( \Theta_v \) by replacing \( z \) on \( w \).

If two triples \( T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta) \) and \( T' = (\tilde{M}', V', \theta') \) are isomorphic then \( \tilde{M} \cong \tilde{M}' \) and \( V \cong V' \). To describe the isomorphism classes of objects in \( \text{Tr}(A) \), we may without loss of generality assume that \( \tilde{M} = \tilde{M}' \) and \( V = V' \). The essential information about the isomorphism class of \( T \) is contained in the gluing data \( \theta \). The classification of isomorphism classes of objects in \( \text{Tr}(A) \) leads to the following matrix problem:

\[
(\Theta_u, \Theta_v) \mapsto (S_1^{-1}\Theta_u T, S_2^{-1}\Theta_v T) = (\Theta'_u, \Theta'_v),
\]

(7.1)

where \( T \in \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{K}) \) and \( S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{D}) \) are such that \( S_1(0) = S_2(0) \). We call this problem of linear algebra decorated Kronecker problem, see in particular Section 8.7 for the following

**Fact.** The pair of matrices \( (\Theta_u, \Theta_v) \) splits into a direct sum of the following indecomposable blocks:
Then we have the corresponding canonical form:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Theta_u &= \begin{bmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & A_{t-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 & A_t
\end{bmatrix} & \Theta_v &= \begin{bmatrix}
0 & B_2 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_3 & 0 & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & B_t & 0 \\
C & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\end{align*}
\]

(7.2)

where \(A_k = z^{m_k}I_1, B_k = z^{n_k}I_r\) and \(C = z^{n_1}J_t\) with \(I_t = I_t\) the identity \(l \times l\)-matrix and \(J = J_t(\lambda)\) the Jordan block of size \(l \times l\) with the eigenvalue \(\lambda\).

**Continuous series (or bands).** Let \(t, l \in \mathbb{Z}_+, \omega = (m_1, m_1, \ldots, m_t, n_t) \in (\mathbb{Z}_+)^t\) be a \textit{“non-periodic sequence”} such that \(\min(m_i, n_i) = 1\) for all \(1 \leq i \leq t\) and \(\lambda \in k^*\). Then we have the corresponding canonical form:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Theta_u &= \begin{bmatrix}
z^{m_0} & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & z^{m_1} & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & z^{m_t} & 0
\end{bmatrix} & \Theta_v &= \begin{bmatrix}
0 & z^{n_1} & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & z^{n_2} & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & z^{n_t+1} & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\end{align*}
\]

(7.3)

In the case \(t = 0\) we set \(\Theta_u = (1 0)\) and \(\Theta_v = (0 1)\).

Observe that both for bands and strings, the coefficients of the matrices \(\Theta_u\) and \(\Theta_v\) belong to \(D = k[[z]]\). □

This result is a special case of the classification of indecomposable objects in the category of representations of a decorated bunch of chains, which will be treated in the subsequent chapters.

**Summary.** By Theorem 4.5, we have an equivalence of categories \(\text{CM}(A) \overset{F}{\longrightarrow} \text{Tri}(A)\). If \(T = (\hat{M}, V, (\Theta_u, \Theta_v))\) is an object of \(\text{Tri}(A)\) then the isomorphism classes of \(\hat{M}\) and \(V\) are uniquely determined by the sizes of the matrices \(\Theta_u\) and \(\Theta_v\). Moreover, if \(T\) is an indecomposable triple, then the pair \((\Theta_u, \Theta_v)\) is equivalent to one of canonical forms (7.2) or (7.3). This leads to the following conclusion.

- Let \((\omega, l, \lambda)\) be a band datum. Then the triple \((R_l^u, k^l_t, (\Theta_u, \Theta_v)))\) defines an indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay module \(M(\omega, l, \lambda)\), which is locally free of rank \(tl\) on the punctured spectrum of \(A\). Moreover, any indecomposable object of \(\text{CM}^u(A)\) is described by a triple as above.
- Let \(\omega\) be a string datum. Then the triple \((R_l^{t+1}, k^{t+2}, (\Theta_u, \Theta_v)))\) defines an indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(A\)-module \(N(\omega)\) of rank \(t + 1\), which is not locally free on the punctured spectrum. Moreover, any
indecomposable object of \( \text{CM}(A) \) which does not belong to \( \text{CM}^\text{hf}(A) \), is isomorphic to some \( N(\omega) \).

Our next goal is to derive an algorithm allowing to construct explicit maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules corresponding to the canonical forms \((7.2)\) and \((7.3)\). Moreover, any indecomposable \( A \)-module of maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( \Lambda \)-type defined by a band datum \( \Theta \) or by a string datum \( \omega \) and \( \Theta := \Theta_u(u) + \Theta_v(v) \in \text{Mat}_{q \times p}(R) \), where \( p = q = tl \) in the case of bands and \( p = t + 1 \) in the case of strings. Let \( \Theta \in \text{Hom}_A(\tilde{A}, \tilde{R}) \) be the corresponding morphism of \( A \)-modules, where we use the identification \( \text{Hom}_A(\tilde{A}, \tilde{R}) \cong \tilde{R} \). We use the same notation for the induced morphism of \( Q(\tilde{A}) \)-modules \( \bar{\Theta} : Q(\tilde{A})^p \to Q(\tilde{R})^q \). Then the induced morphism of \( Q(\tilde{R}) \)-modules \( \bar{\Theta} : Q(\tilde{R})^p \to Q(\tilde{R})^q \) is given by the original matrices \((\Theta_u(u), \Theta_v(v))\).

As a consequence, we get a complete description of the indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the ring \( A = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^3 + y^2 - xyz) \).

**Theorem 7.3.** Let \((\Theta_u, \Theta_v) \in \text{Mat}_{q \times p}(\mathbb{D}) \times \text{Mat}_{q \times p}(\mathbb{D})\) be the canonical form defined by a band datum \((\omega, l, \lambda)\) or by a string datum \(\omega\) and \(\Theta := \Theta_u(u) + \Theta_v(v) \in \text{Mat}_{q \times p}(R)\). Consider the matrix

\[
\tilde{\Theta} := (xI_q \mid yI_q \mid \Theta) \in \text{Mat}_{q \times (2q + p)}(R). \tag{7.4}
\]

Let \( L \subseteq R^q \) be the \( A \)-module generated by the columns of the matrix \( \tilde{\Theta} \). Then the maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module \( M := L^1 \) satisfies:

\[
\text{F}(M) \cong (R^q, K^p, (\Theta_u, \Theta_v)).
\]

In other words, \( M \) is an indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module corresponding to the canonical forms \((7.2)\) and \((7.3)\). Moreover, any indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module is isomorphic to the reflexive hull of the torsion free module generated by the columns of a matrix \( \tilde{\Theta} \) of the form \((7.4)\).

**Proof.** The torsion free module \( L \) is determined by the commutative diagram:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \rightarrow & I_q \\
\uparrow & & \uparrow \\
0 & \rightarrow & R^q \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \bar{\Theta} \\
0 & \rightarrow & R^q \\
\end{array}
\]

The statement of the theorem follows from Corollary 5.10. \( \square \)

Theorem 7.3 can be elaborated one step further to deduce the following result.

**Proposition 7.4.** For the ring \( A = k[[x, y, z]]/(x^3 + y^2 - xyz) \) the classification of maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules of rank one is the following.

1. There exists only one maximal Cohen–Macaulay module \( N = N(1(0, 0)1) \) of rank one, which is not locally free on the punctured spectrum. We have the following \( A \)-module isomorphisms: \( N \cong I \cong R \).

2. A rank one object of \( \text{CM}^\text{hf}(A) \) is either regular or has the following form:

\[
M((1, m), \lambda) \cong I_{m, \lambda} \quad \text{and} \quad M((m, 1), 1, \lambda) \cong J_{m, \lambda},
\]

where \( I_{m, \lambda} = (x^m + \frac{1}{m}y^{m-1} + \lambda(xz - y)) \subset A \) and \( J_{m, \lambda} = \{ x^{m+1}, y^m + \lambda x^{m-1}(xz - y) \} \subset A \) with \( \lambda \in k^* \) for \( m \geq 2 \) and \( \lambda \in k^* \setminus \{1\} \) for \( m = 1 \).
Theorem 7.3 we get:

\[ \langle x, y, u^m + \lambda v^m \rangle_A \subseteq R \text{ and } M((1, m), 1, \lambda) = \langle x, y, u + \lambda v^m \rangle_A \subseteq R. \]

Next, observe that \( u = \frac{y}{x} \) fulfills the equation \( u^2 - zu + x = 0 \). By induction it is not difficult to show that for any \( m \geq 2 \) there exist polynomials \( p_m(X, Z) \) and \( q_m(X, Z) \) from \( k[[X, Z]] \) such that the following equality holds in \( R \):

\[ u^m = p_m(x, z)u + q_m(x, z). \]

Using this fact it is not difficult to derive that

\[ y \in \langle x, u + \lambda v^m \rangle_A \cong \langle x + \nu x^m y, x^{m-1}y + \lambda(xz - y)^m \rangle_A. \]

In a similar way, \( y \in \langle x, w^m + \lambda v \rangle_A \cong \langle x^{m+1}, x^m y, y^m + \lambda x^m (xz - y) \rangle_A. \]

It is very instructive to compute the matrix factorizations corresponding to some rank one Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules. Note that the conductor ideal \( I \) corresponds to the matrix factorization \( (\begin{pmatrix} \frac{z}{y} & 1 \\ x & \frac{z}{y} \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \frac{z}{y} - xz \\ x^2 \end{pmatrix}) \).

Consider now the family of modules \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \cong \langle x, z + \lambda \frac{z}{x} xz \rangle_A \), where \( \lambda \in k^* \setminus \{1\} \). The special value \( \lambda = 1 \) has to be treated separately: in this case we have \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \cong A \). For \( \lambda \neq 1 \) we know that \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \cong \langle x^2, y + \lambda \frac{z}{x} xz \rangle_A \). The new moduli parameter \( \mu = \lambda \frac{y}{x} \) takes its values in \( P^1 \setminus \{(1 : -1)\} = \{k \cup \{\infty\}\} \setminus \{-1\} \). One can check that \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \) has a presentation:

\[ A^2 \begin{pmatrix} x + \mu \frac{y}{x+1} xz & y + \mu xz \\ y - \mu \frac{z}{x+1} xz & -x^2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow A^2 \rightarrow M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \rightarrow 0. \]

Note that the forbidden value \( \mu = -1 \) corresponds to the module \( R \cong I \), whereas the value \( \mu = \infty \) corresponds to the regular module \( A \). In other words, the “pragmatic moduli space” of the rank one modules \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \) can be naturally compactified to the nodal cubic curve \( zy^2 = x^3 + x^2 z \), where the unique singular point corresponds to the unique rank one Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module, which is not locally free on the punctured spectrum. Note that the explicit expression for the presentation of \( M((1, 1), 1, \lambda) \) are consistent with the criteria to be locally free on the punctured spectrum from Lemma 7.12.

Now we compute the matrix factorization describing the family \( M((2, 1), 1, \lambda) \). By Theorem 7.3 we have:

\[ M((2, 1), 1, \lambda) = \langle x^3, y^2 + \lambda(xz - y)x \rangle_A = \langle x^3, xyz + \lambda(xz - y)x \rangle_A. \]

This family has the following presentation:

\[ A^2 \begin{pmatrix} x(z - \lambda)^2 + \lambda xz^2 & y(z - \lambda) - \lambda xz \\ y(z - \lambda) - \lambda xz & x^2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow A^2 \rightarrow M((2, 1), 1, \lambda) \rightarrow 0. \]

Our approach can be also applied to describe maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules of higher rank. Consider the long exact sequence

\[ 0 \rightarrow A \rightarrow F \rightarrow A \rightarrow k \rightarrow 0, \]
corresponding to the generator of the $A$-module $\text{Ext}^2_A(k, A) \cong k$. The module $F$ is called fundamental module. By a result of Auslander \[4\], $F$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay. It plays a central role in the theory of almost split sequences in the category $\text{CM}(A)$. Let us compute a presentation of $F$ using our method. First, with some effort one can show that $F$ corresponds to the triple $(R^2, K^2, ((1 0), (0 1))) \cong (R^2, \mathbb{K}^2, ((0 0), (0 0)))$.

Consider the module $N$ given by the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & I^2 & \longrightarrow & N & \longrightarrow & \bar{A}^2 & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
\text{=} & \downarrow & \text{=} & \downarrow & \delta & \downarrow & \text{=} & \downarrow & 0 \\
0 & \longrightarrow & I^2 & \longrightarrow & R^2 & \longrightarrow & \bar{R}^2 & \longrightarrow & 0.
\end{array}
\]

Then we have:

\[
N = \left\langle \left( \begin{array}{c} x^2 \\ 0 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} xy \\ 0 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ x^2 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ xy \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} xz \\ 0 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} -y \\ xy \end{array} \right) \right\rangle_A \subseteq A^2
\]

and $F \cong N^\dagger$. Note that the element $a := (0) \in A^2$ does not belong to $N$, however $ma \in N$. Applying Lemma 5.11 and Lemma 2.5 we conclude that

\[
F \cong N^\dagger = \left\langle \left( \begin{array}{c} x \\ 0 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ x^2 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} -y \\ xy \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ xy \end{array} \right) \right\rangle_A \subseteq A^2.
\]

Moreover, $F$ has the following presentation:

\[
A^4 \xrightarrow{\left( \begin{array}{cccc} y & z & x & 0 \\ 0 & y & 0 & x \\ yz-x^2 & 0 & y-z \\ 0 & yz-x^2 & 0 & y \end{array} \right)} A^4 \rightarrow F \rightarrow 0.
\]

One can check that we have an isomorphism $F \cong \text{syz}^3(k)$, which matches with a result obtained by Yoshino and Kawamoto \[83\].

Remark 7.5. According to Kahn \[57\] as well as to Drozd, Greuel and Kasniuba \[37\], the normal surface singularity $B = k[x, y, z]/(x^3 + y^2 + z^p - xyz)$, has tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type for $p \geq 6$. On the other hand, an explicit description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay $B$–modules still remains unknown. It would be interesting to know what objects of $\text{CM}(A)$ can be deformed to objects in $\text{CM}(B)$, as well as to describe the corresponding families explicitly.
Representations of decorated bunches of chains–I

In this chapter we introduce a certain type of matrix problems called “representations of decorated bunches of chains” and explain the combinatorics of indecomposable objects.

8.1. Notation

Let $D$ be a discrete valuation ring, $m$ its maximal ideal, $t \in m$ an uniformizing element (i.e. such that $(t) = m$), $k = D/m$ the residue field of $D$ and $K$ the field of fractions of $D$. For an element $a \in D$ we denote by $\bar{a}$ its image in $k$. Similarly, for a matrix $W \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(D)$ we denote by $\bar{W} \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(k)$ its residue modulo $m$.

Finally, $D \times D \supset \tilde{D} = \{(a, b) \mid \bar{a} = \bar{b}\}$ is the dyad of $D$ with itself.

8.2. Bimodule problems

The language of bimodule problems has been introduced by Drozd in [29] as an attempt to formalize the notion of a matrix problem. See also [24] and [31] for further elaborations.

Let $R$ be a commutative ring, $A$ be an $R$–linear category and $B$ be an $A$–bimodule. The last means that for any pair of objects $A, B$ of $A$ we have an $R$–module $B(A, B)$ and for any further pair of objects $A', B'$ there are left and right multiplication maps

$$A(B, B') \times B(A, B) \times A(A', A) \rightarrow B(A', B'),$$

which are $R$–multilinear and associative.

**Definition 8.1.** The bimodule category $\text{El}(A, B)$ (sometimes called category of elements of the $A$–bimodule $B$) is defined as follows. Its objects are pairs $(A, W)$, where $A$ is an object of $A$ and $W \in B(A, A)$. The morphism spaces in $\text{El}(A, B)$ are defined as follows:

$$\text{El}(A, B)((A, W), (A', W')) = \{F \in A(A, A') \mid FW = W'F\}.$$

The composition of morphisms in $\text{El}(A, B)$ is the same as in $A$.

**Remark 8.2.** The category $\text{El}(A, B)$ is additive and idempotent complete provided $A$ is additive and idempotent complete. However, one typically starts with a category $A$ having the property that the endomorphism algebra of any of its objects is local (obviously, in this case, $A$ can not be additive). Then one takes the additive closure $A^\omega$ of $A$ and extends $B$ to an $A^\omega$–bimodule $B^\omega$ by additivity. Abusing the notation, we write $\text{El}(A, B)$ having actually the category $\text{El}(A^\omega, B^\omega)$ in mind.

**Example 8.3.** For $D = k[[t]]$, let the category $A$ and bimodule $B$ be as follows.

- $A$ has three objects: $\text{Ob}(A) = \{a, b, c\}$. 

41
The non-zero morphism spaces of $A$ are:
- $A(a,a) = \mathbb{K}_1 a$, $A(b,c) = \langle \nu_1, \nu_2 \rangle_{\mathbb{D}} \cong \mathbb{D}^2$, $A(c,b) = \langle \rho_1, \rho_2 \rangle_{\mathbb{D}} \cong \mathbb{D}^2$.
- $A(b,b) = k[\beta_1, \beta_2] / \langle \beta_1 \beta_2 \rangle$ and $A(c,c) = k[\gamma_1, \gamma_2] / \langle \gamma_1 \gamma_2 \rangle$.

For $i = 1, 2$ we have the following relations: $\nu_i \nu_i = \beta_i$ and $\nu_i \nu_i = \gamma_i$.

The bimodule $B$ is defined by the following rules:
- $B(a,b) = \langle \phi_1, \phi_2 \rangle_{\mathbb{K}} \cong \mathbb{K}^2$ and $B(a,c) = \langle \phi_1, \phi_2 \rangle_{\mathbb{K}}$.
- For $(x, y) \notin \{(a, b), (a, c)\}$ we have: $B(x,y) = 0$.
- The action of $A$ on $B$ is given by the following rules:
  - $\beta_i \circ \phi_j = \delta_{ij} \cdot \phi_i$, $\gamma_i \circ \psi_j = \delta_{ij} \cdot \psi_i$, $\nu_i \circ \phi_j = \delta_{ij} \cdot \phi_i$, $\rho_i \circ \psi_j = \delta_{ij} \cdot \psi_i$, $i, j = 1, 2$.

The entire data can be visualized by the following picture.

The encircled points represent three objects of the category $A$, the solid arrows denote morphisms in $A$ whereas the dotted ones stand for the generators of the bimodule $B$.

Let us now derive the matrix problem describing the isomorphy classes of objects of $\text{El}(A, B)$. For any $x \in \{a, b, c\}$ let $Z_x$ denote the corresponding object of the category $A^x$. Then an object of $\text{El}(A, B)$ is a pair $(Z, W)$, where $Z = Z_a^n \oplus Z_b^m \oplus Z_c^p$ and $W$ is a matrix of the following shape:

$$
W = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
$$

Here, $P = \Phi_1 \phi_1 + \Phi_2 \phi_2$ and $Q = \Psi_1 \psi_1 + \Psi_2 \psi_2$, where $\Phi_i \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{K})$ and $\Psi_i \in \text{Mat}_{p \times n}(\mathbb{K})$ for $i = 1, 2$.

An isomorphism of $(Z, W) \rightarrow (Z, \tilde{W})$ is given by a matrix
8.2. BIMODULE PROBLEMS

Here, $S \in \text{GL}_n(\mathcal{A}(a,a)) \cong \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{K})$, $X \in \text{GL}_m(\mathcal{A}(b,b))$ and $Y \in \text{GL}_p(\mathcal{A}(c,c))$. Next, we write $R = R_1\rho_1 + R_2\rho_2$ with $R_1, R_2 \in \text{Mat}_{m \times p}(\mathbb{D})$ and $N = N_1\nu_1 + N_2\nu_2$ with $N_1, N_2 \in \text{Mat}_{p \times n}(\mathbb{D})$. Let $(X_1, X_2)$ (respectively $(Y_1, Y_2)$) be the image of $X$ (respectively $Y$) under the group homomorphism $\text{GL}_m(\mathcal{A}(b,b)) \to \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{D}) \times \text{GL}_p(\mathbb{D}) \times \text{GL}_p(\mathbb{D})$.

The equality $FW = \tilde{W}F$ leads to the following matrix equalities:

\[
\begin{align*}
X_\mathbf{i}\Phi_\mathbf{i} + tR_\mathbf{i}\Psi_\mathbf{i} &= \tilde{\Phi}_\mathbf{i}S \\
Y_\mathbf{i}\Psi_\mathbf{i} + N_\mathbf{i}\Phi_\mathbf{i} &= \tilde{\Psi}_\mathbf{i}S,
\end{align*}
\]

where $\mathbf{i} = 1, 2$. The obtained matrix problem can be visualized by the picture.

The matrix problem can be rephrased as follows.

- We have four matrices $\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \Psi_1$ and $\Psi_2$ over $\mathbb{K}$. All of them have the same number of columns. The matrices $\Phi_1$ and $\Phi_2$ (respectively, $\Psi_1$ and $\Psi_2$) have the same number of rows. We can perform transformations of columns and rows of $\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \Psi_1$ and $\Psi_2$, which are compositions of the following elementary ones.

- **Simultaneous transformations.** We can perform simultaneous elementary transformations
  - of columns of $\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \Psi_1$ and $\Psi_2$ with coefficients in the field of fractions $\mathbb{K}$.
  - of rows of $\Phi_1$ and $\Phi_2$ (respectively, $\Psi_1$ and $\Psi_2$) with coefficients in the residue field $k$.

- **Independent transformations.**
  - We can independently perform (invertible) elementary transformations of rows of matrices $\Phi_i$ and $\Psi_i$, for $i = 1, 2$ with coefficients in the maximal ideal $m$.
For $i = 1, 2$, we can add an arbitrary $\mathbb{D}$–multiple of any row of $\Phi_i$ to any row of $\Psi_i$, and an arbitrary $\mathfrak{m}$–multiple of any row of $\Psi_i$ to any row of $\Phi_i$.

This is precisely the matrix problem, describing maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the degenerate cusp $T_{23\infty} = k[[u, v, w]]/(u^2 + v^3 - uvw)$, see Section 9.2.

Omitting some details, we state now several other bimodule problems playing a role in the study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over non–isolated surface singularities.

**Example 8.4 (Decorated conjugation problem).** Consider the following category $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule $\mathcal{B}$:

- $\text{Ob}(\mathcal{A}) = \{a\}, \mathcal{A}(a, a) = k[\alpha_1, \alpha_2]/(\alpha_1\alpha_2) \cong \mathbb{D}$.
- $\mathcal{B}(a, a) = \langle \varphi \rangle_\mathbb{K} \cong \mathbb{K}$. The $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule structure on $\mathcal{B}$ is given by the following rule: for any $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}(a, a)$ we have $\alpha \circ \varphi = \alpha(t, 0) \cdot \varphi$ and $\varphi \circ \alpha = \alpha(0, t) \cdot \varphi$.

The underlying matrix problem is the following. We have a square matrix $\Phi \in \text{Mat}_{n \times n}(\mathbb{K})$ which can be transformed according to the following rule:

$$\Phi \mapsto S_1 \Phi S_2^{-1}, \quad (8.2)$$

where $S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{D})$ are such that $S_1 = S_2$.

**Example 8.5 (Decorated Kronecker problem).** The category $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule $\mathcal{B}$ are defined as follows:

- $\text{Ob}(\mathcal{A}) = \{a, b\}$, $\mathcal{A}(a, a) = k[\alpha_1, \alpha_2]/(\alpha_1\alpha_2) \cong \mathbb{D}$, $\mathcal{A}(b, b) = \mathbb{K}1_b$, whereas $\mathcal{A}(b, a) = 0 = \mathcal{A}(a, b)$.
- $\mathcal{B}(b, a) = \langle \varphi, \psi \rangle_\mathbb{K} \cong \mathbb{K}^2$, $\mathcal{B}(a, a) = \mathcal{B}(b, b) = \mathcal{B}(a, b) = 0$.
- The $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule structure on $\mathcal{B}$ is given by the following rules:

  - For $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}(a, a)$ we have: $\alpha \circ \varphi = \alpha(t, 0) \cdot \varphi$ and $\alpha \circ \psi = \alpha(0, t) \cdot \psi$.
  - For any $\kappa \in \mathbb{K}$ we have: $(\varphi, \psi) \circ (\kappa 1_b) = (\kappa \varphi, \kappa \psi)$.

The underlying matrix problem is the following. We have a pair of matrices $\Phi, \Psi \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{K})$ which can be transformed by the rule:

$$(\Phi, \Psi) \mapsto (S_1 \Phi T^{-1}, S_2 \Psi T^{-1}), \quad (8.3)$$

where $T \in \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{K})$ and $S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{D})$ are such that $S_1 = S_2$. This is precisely the matrix problem describing the maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the degenerate cusp $T_{23\infty} = k[[u, v, w]]/(u^2 + v^3 - uvw)$, see Chapter 7.

**Example 8.6 (Decorated chessboard).** For any $n \geq 1$ consider the set $\Sigma = \Sigma_n = \{1, \ldots, n\}$ and a permutation $\sigma$ of $\Sigma$. For any $i, j \in \Sigma$ introduce symbols $p_{ij}$ and $q_{ij}$. In what follows, we shall operate with them using the following rules:

$$p_{ij}p_{jl} = p_{il}, q_{ij}q_{jl} = q_{il}, p_{ij}q_{jl} = 0 \text{ and } q_{ij}p_{jl} = 0 \text{ for all } i, j, l \in \Sigma. \quad (8.4)$$

The category $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule $\mathcal{B}$ are defined as follows:

- $\text{Ob}(\mathcal{A}) = \Sigma$. For $1 \leq i < j \leq n$ we pose:

  - $\mathcal{A}(i, j) = \mathbb{D}p_{ij} \oplus \mathbb{D}q_{ij}$ and $\mathcal{A}(j, i) = \mathbb{D}q_{ij} \oplus \mathbb{D}p_{ij}$.
  - For any $i \in \Sigma$ we put $\mathcal{A}(i, i) = \mathbb{D}1_i \oplus \mathbb{D}p_{ii} \oplus \mathbb{D}q_{ii}/I_i$, where $I_i$ is the $\mathbb{D}$–module generated by $t \cdot 1_i - t \cdot p_{ii} - t \cdot q_{i\sigma(i)}\sigma(i)$.
  - The composition of morphisms in $\mathcal{A}$ is defined by $\mathbb{D}$–bilinearity and the multiplication rules (8.4).
8.2. BIMODULE PROBLEMS 45

- For any \( i, j \in \Sigma \) we put \( B(i, j) = K \cdot \phi_{ji} \).
- The action of \( A \) on \( B \) is given by the following rules: for any \( i, j, l \in \Sigma \) we have \( p_{ij}\phi_{jl} = \phi_{il}, \phi_{ij}q_{jl} = \phi_{il}, \phi_{ij}p_{jl} = 0 \) and \( q_{ij}\phi_{jl} = 0 \).

The description of isomorphy classes of objects in \( \text{El}(A, B) \) leads to the following matrix problem. Let \( d_1, \ldots, d_n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \) and \( d := d_1 + \cdots + d_n \). An object of \( \text{El}(A, B) \) is given by a matrix \( W \in \text{Mat}_{d \times d}(K) \), whose rows and columns are divided into \( n \) stripes labeled by elements \( x_1, \ldots, x_n \) (respectively, \( y_1, \ldots, y_n \)) so that the \( x_i \)-th horizontal stripe and \( y_{\sigma(i)} \)-th vertical stripe have width \( d_i \). One can transform \( W \) by the rule: \( W \mapsto SWT^{-1}, \) where \( S, T \in \text{GL}_d(D) \) satisfy the following additional constraints. Consider the division of \( S \) and \( T \) into \( n \) horizontal and vertical stripes, the same as for \( W \). For any \( i, j \in \Sigma \) let \( S_{ij} \) (respectively, \( T_{ij} \)) be the corresponding block of size \( d_i \times d_j \). Then

- for any \( 1 \leq i < j \leq n \) we have: \( S_{ij} \in \text{Mat}_{d_i \times d_j}(m) \) and \( T_{ji} \in \text{Mat}_{d_j \times d_i}(m) \),
- for any \( i \in \Sigma \) we have: \( \bar{S}_{ii} = \bar{T}_{ii} \).

In other words, the matrix problem we obtain is the following.

- For any \( 1 \leq i \leq n \) one can perform arbitrary elementary transformations of rows of the \( x_i \)-th stripe and columns of the \( y_{\sigma(i)} \)-th stripe of \( W \) with coefficients in \( D \) such that modulo \( m \) they are inverse to each other.
- For any \( 1 \leq i < j \leq n \) one can add any \( D \)-multiple of any row of \( x_i \)-th stripe to any row of \( x_j \)-th stripe. Similarly, one can add any \( D \)-multiple of any column of \( y_i \)-th stripe to any column of \( y_j \)-th stripe.
- One can perform arbitrary elementary transformations of rows and columns of \( W \) with coefficients in \( m \).

Remark 8.7. All bimodule problems from this section belong to the class of representations of decorated bunches of chains, which will be introduced in the next section. Other (more general) examples of bimodule problems, occurring in the representation theory of finite dimensional algebras and their applications, can be found in \([29, 24, 31]\) as well as in \([18, 33, 36]\).
8. REPRESENTATIONS OF DECORATED BUNCHES OF CHAINS–I

8.3. Definition of a decorated bunch of chains

We start with the following combinatorial data.

- Let $I$ be a set (usually finite or countable).
- For any $i \in I$ we have a pair of totally ordered sets (chains) $\mathcal{E}_i$ and $\mathfrak{F}_i$. All these sets are disjoint: $\mathcal{E}_i \cap \mathcal{E}_j = \emptyset$, $\mathfrak{F}_i \cap \mathfrak{F}_j = \emptyset$ for all $i \neq j$ and $\mathcal{E}_i \cap \mathfrak{F}_j = \emptyset$ for all $i, j \in I$.
- We denote $\mathcal{E} = \cup_{i \in I} \mathcal{E}_i$, $\mathfrak{F} = \cup_{i \in I} \mathfrak{F}_i$, and $\mathfrak{X} = \mathcal{E} \cup \mathfrak{F}$. In this way, $\mathfrak{X}$ becomes a partially ordered set. We use the notation $x < y$ for the partial order in $\mathfrak{X}$. If $x, y \in \mathfrak{X}$ are such that $x \in \mathcal{E}_i$ and $y \in \mathfrak{F}_i$ (or vice versa) for some $i \in I$ then we write $x - y$ and say that $x$ and $y$ are "-" related. Elements of $\mathcal{E}$ (respectively $\mathfrak{F}$) are called row elements (respectively column elements).
- Next, we have a relation ~ on $\mathfrak{X}$ such that for any $x \in \mathfrak{X}$ there exists at most one $x' \in \mathfrak{X}$ such that $x \sim x'$. Here, we only consider irreflexive relations, i.e. $z \not\sim z$ for any $z \in \mathfrak{X}$. An element $x$ admitting an equivalent element is called tied.
- Finally, we have a suborder $\preceq$ of $\leq$ on $\mathfrak{X}$ which fulfills the following two conditions.
  - If $x \leq y \leq z$ in $\mathfrak{X}$ and $x \preceq y$ and $y \preceq z$.
  - If $x \preceq x$ (such element is called decorated) and $x \sim y$ then $y \preceq y$.

**Definition 8.8.** The entire data $\mathfrak{X} = (I, \{\mathcal{E}_i\}_{i \in I}, \{\mathfrak{F}_i\}_{i \in I}, \preceq, ~)$ is called decorated bunch of chains. In absence of decorated elements, $\mathfrak{X}$ is a usual bunch of chains in the sense of [10], [11], see also [18, 33, 65].

**Definition 8.9.** Let $\mathfrak{X}$ be a decorated bunch of chains. Then it defines a category $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(\mathfrak{X}, \mathbb{D})$ and an $\mathcal{A}$–bimodule $\mathcal{B} = \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X}, \mathbb{D})$ in the following way.

- For any $x < y$ as well as $x \succeq y$ introduce the symbol $p_{yx}$.
- Next, for $x, y \in \mathfrak{X}$ we introduce the following $\mathbb{D}$–module $A_{xy}$:
  $$A_{xy} = \begin{cases} \mathbb{K}p_{yx} & \text{if } x < y \text{ and } x \not\preceq y \\ \mathbb{D}p_{yx} & \text{if } x \succeq y \\ \mathfrak{m}p_{yx} & \text{if } y \preceq x \\ 0 & \text{otherwise}, \end{cases}$$
  where we follow the notation of Section 8.1 for $\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{K}$ and $\mathfrak{m}$.
- Now we pose $\text{Ob}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathfrak{X} := \mathfrak{X}/~$.
- The sets of morphisms in $\mathcal{A}$ are the following $\mathbb{D}$–modules:
  $$\mathcal{A}(a, b) = \begin{cases} \bigoplus_{x \in a, y \in b} A_{xy} & \text{if } a \neq b, \\ \mathbb{K}1_a \oplus \bigoplus_{x \in a, y \in b} A_{xy} & \text{if } a = b, a \text{ is not decorated} \\ \mathbb{D}1_a \oplus \bigoplus_{x \in a, y \in b} A_{xy}/t(1_a - \sum_{x \in a} p_{xx}) & \text{if } a = b, a \text{ is decorated}. \end{cases}$$
  The composition of morphisms in $\mathcal{A}$ is defined by the rule $p_{xy}p_{yz} = p_{xz}$ for any $x, y, z \in \mathfrak{X}$, all other products (if defined) are zero.
- For any $i \in I, x \in \mathcal{E}_i$, and $y \in \mathfrak{F}_i$, introduce the symbol $\phi_{xy}$ and put
  $$\mathcal{B}(a, b) = \bigoplus_{y \in a \cap \mathfrak{F}, \begin{subarray} x \in b \cap \mathcal{E}, \nabla y \end{subarray}} \mathbb{K}\phi_{xy}.$$
8.4. Matrix description of the category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$

- The action of $\mathcal{A}$ on $\mathcal{B}$ is given by the rules
  \[
  \begin{cases}
  p_{xy}\phi_{yz} = \phi_{xz}, \\
  \phi_{xy}p_{yz} = \phi_{xz},
  \end{cases}
  \]
  all other products (if defined) are zero.

In what follows, we shall use the notation $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) = \text{El}(\mathcal{A}(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{D}), \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{D}))$. \hfill \Box

Example 8.10. Consider the decorated bunch of chains $\mathcal{X}$ given by the following data.

- The index set $I = \{1, 2\}$. For $i \in I$ we have: $\mathcal{F}_i = \{a_i\}$, $\mathcal{E}_i = \{b_i, c_i\}$.
- We have $b_i \prec c_i$ for $i \in I$. In particular, $b_1, b_2, c_1, c_2$ are decorated. The elements $a_1$ and $a_2$ are not decorated.
- We have the following equivalence relations: $a_1 \sim a_2, b_1 \sim b_2$ and $c_1 \sim c_2$.

This $\mathcal{X}$ can be visualized by the following picture:

The corresponding pair $(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$ is the one we have considered in Example 8.3. \hfill \Box

Example 8.11. Let $I = \{\ast\}$, $\mathcal{E}_\ast = \{e\}$, $\mathcal{F}_\ast = \{f\}$, $e \sim f$ and $e, f$ are both decorated. Then $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$ is the bimodule category described in Example 8.4 (decorated conjugation problem). \hfill \Box

Example 8.12. Let $I = \{1, 2\}$, $\mathcal{E}_i = \{x_i\}$ and $\mathcal{F}_i = \{y_i\}$ for $i \in I$. Let $x_1, x_2$ be decorated and $y_1, y_2$ not decorated. We have: $x_1 \sim x_2$ and $y_1 \sim y_2$. Then the corresponding bimodule category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$ is the one considered in Example 8.5 (decorated Kronecker problem). \hfill \Box

Example 8.13. Let $I = \{\ast\}$, $\mathcal{E}_\ast = \{x_1 \prec \ldots \prec x_n \prec \ldots\}$, $\mathcal{F}_\ast = \{y_1 \succ \ldots \succ y_n \succ \ldots\}$, $x_i \sim y_i$ for all $i \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$ is the bimodule category described in Example 8.6 (decorated chessboard) for the trivial permutation $\sigma$. \hfill \Box

8.4. Matrix description of the category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$

Let $\mathcal{X} = (I, \{\mathcal{E}_i\}_{i \in I}, \{\mathcal{F}_i\}_{i \in I}, \sqsubset, \sim)$ be a decorated bunch of chains. Then the bimodule category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$ admits the following “concrete” description.

- First, we take a function $d : \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, $x \mapsto d_x$, which has finite support and factors through the canonical projection $\mathcal{X} \rightarrow \hat{\mathcal{X}}$ (i.e. $d_x = d_y$ if $x \sim y$).
- For any $i \in I$, $x \in \mathcal{E}_i$ and $y \in \mathcal{F}_i$, we take a matrix $W^{(i)}_{xy} \in \text{Mat}_{d_x \times d_y}(\mathbb{K})$. 

The corresponding pair $(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$ is the one we have considered in Example 8.3. \hfill \Box
Then the data \((d, \{W^{(i)}_{xy}\})_{i \in I, (x, y) \in \mathcal{E} \times \mathfrak{E}}\) uniquely determine an object \((Z, W)\) of the category \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})\):

- \(Z = Z^{d_{a_1}}_{\mathfrak{F}_1} \oplus \cdots \oplus Z^{d_{a_n}}_{\mathfrak{F}_n}\), where \(\mathfrak{F} \supseteq \{a_1, \ldots, a_n\} = \text{supp}(d)\). Here, \(Z_a\) denotes the object of \(\mathcal{A}^\circ\) corresponding to the element \(a \in \mathfrak{F}\) and \(d_i := d_{a_i}\) for \(1 \leq i \leq n\).

- Assume that \(x \in a_p \cap \mathfrak{E}_i\) and \(y \in a_q \cap \mathfrak{E}_i\) for \(i \in I\) and \(1 \leq p, q \leq n\). The \(\mathcal{D}\)-module \(B(Z, Z)\) has a direct summand \(B(Z^{d_p}_{\mathfrak{F}_p}, Z^{d_q}_{\mathfrak{F}_q})\) and \(W^{(i)}_{xy} p_{xy}\) is the corresponding entry of the element \(W \in B(Z, Z)\).

In these notations, the total dimension of \((Z, W)\) is set to be \(\dim((Z, W)) = \sum_{x \in \mathfrak{F}} d_x\).

**Proposition 8.14.** Let \((Z, W)\) and \((\tilde{Z}, \tilde{W})\) be two objects of \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})\) given by the matrix data \((d, \{W^{(i)}_{xy}\})\) and \((\tilde{d}, \{W^{(i)}_{xy}\})\) respectively. Then a morphism \((Z, W) \xrightarrow{h} (\tilde{Z}, \tilde{W})\) in \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})\) is given by a collection of matrices \(\{F^{(i)}_{xy}\}_{i \in I, x, y \in \mathcal{E}}\), \(\{G^{(i)}_{xy}\}_{i \in I, x, y \in \mathfrak{E}}\), such that

- \(F^{(i)}_{xy} \in \text{Mat}_{d_x \times d_y}(A_{xy})\) and \(G^{(i)}_{xy} \in \text{Mat}_{d_x \times d_y}(A_{xy})\), where

\[
A_{xy} = \begin{cases} 
\mathbb{K} & \text{if } u \leq x \text{ and } u \not\leq x \\
\mathcal{D} & \text{if } u \leq x \\
m & \text{if } x \not\leq u \\
0 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases}
\]

and

\[
B_{vy} = \begin{cases} 
\mathbb{K} & \text{if } y \leq v \text{ and } y \not\leq v \\
\mathcal{D} & \text{if } y \leq v \\
m & \text{if } v \not\leq y \\
0 & \text{otherwise}
\end{cases}
\]

- \(F_{xx} = F_{x'x'}\) (respectively \(F_{xx} = G_{yy}\)) if \(x \sim x'\) (respectively \(x \sim y\)) and \(x\) is not decorated and \(\tilde{F}_{xx} = \tilde{F}_{x'x'}\) (respectively \(\tilde{G}_{yy}\)) if \(x \sim x'\) (respectively \(x \sim y\)) and \(x\) is decorated;

and such that for any \(i \in I\) and \((x, y) \in \mathcal{E} \times \mathfrak{E}\), the following equality is true:

\[
\sum_u F^{(i)}_{ux} W^{(i)}_{uy} = \sum_v \tilde{W}^{(i)}_{xv} \tilde{G}^{(i)}_{vy}. \tag{8.5}
\]

The matrices \(\{\tilde{F}^{(i)}_{xy}\}, \{\tilde{G}^{(i)}_{xy}\}\) corresponding to the composition \(\tilde{h} \circ h\) of \(h = \{F^{(i)}_{xy}\}, \{G^{(i)}_{xy}\}\) and \(\tilde{h} = \{\tilde{F}^{(i)}_{xy}\}, \{\tilde{G}^{(i)}_{xy}\}\) are given by the usual matrix product:

\[
\tilde{F}^{(i)}_{xy} = \sum_{c \in \mathcal{E}_i} \tilde{F}^{(i)}_{xc} F^{(i)}_{cu} \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{G}^{(i)}_{xy} = \sum_{c \in \mathfrak{E}_i} \tilde{G}^{(i)}_{xc} G^{(i)}_{cy}.
\]

**Proof.** It is a straightforward computation, analogous to the one made in Example 8.3. 

**Remark 8.15.** “Directedness property” of the category \(\mathcal{A}\) from Definition 8.9 implies that a morphism \(h = \{F^{(i)}_{xy}\}, \{G^{(i)}_{xy}\}\) is an isomorphism if and only if all diagonal blocks \(F^{(i)}_{xx}\) and \(G^{(i)}_{yy}\) are invertible.
8.5. Strings and Bands

Let \( \mathcal{X} \) be a decorated bunch of chains. To present a description of the isomorphism classes of indecomposable objects of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \), we use the combinatorics of strings and bands, just as for “usual” (non–decorated) bunches of chains [11].

1. We define an \( \mathcal{X} \)-word as a sequence \( w = x_1r_1 \ldots x_\ell r_\ell x_\ell \), where \( x_i \in \mathcal{X} \), \( r_i \in \{\sim, -\} \) and the following conditions hold:
   - \( x_\ell r_\ell x_{\ell+1} \in \mathcal{X} \) for each \( i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, \ell - 1\} \).
   - \( r_i \neq r_{i+1} \) for each \( i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, \ell - 2\} \).
   - If \( x_\ell \) is tied, then \( r_\ell = \sim \), and if \( x_{\ell - 1} \) is tied, then \( r_{\ell - 1} = \sim \).

   We call \( \ell \) the length of the word \( w \) and denote it by \( l(w) \). We also denote \( \tau(w) = \{i \mid 1 \leq i < \ell, \ r_i = -\} \). The word \( w \) is said to be decorable if at least one of the letters \( x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_\ell \) is decorated.

2. A decoration of a decorable word \( w \) is a function \( \rho : \tau(w) \to \mathbb{Z} \). A (unique) decoration of a non–decorable word is, by definition, the constant function \( \rho : \tau(w) \to \{0\} \).

3. Two decorations \( \rho, \rho' : \tau(w) \to \mathbb{Z} \) of a decorable word \( w \) are said to be neighbour if there is an index \( i \in \tau(w) \) and an integer \( k \) such that \( x_i \neq x_{i+1} \) and
   - either \( x_i \) is not decorated, \( \rho'(i) = \rho(i) + k \) and, if \( i > 2 \), also \( \rho'(i-2) = \rho(i-2) - (-1)^{\sigma(x_i,x_{i-1})}k \), where \( \sigma(x,y) = 1 \) if both \( x, y \) are either row or column labels and \( \sigma(x,y) = 0 \) if one of them is a row label and the other is a column label.
   - or \( x_{i+1} \) is not decorated, \( \rho'(i) = \rho(i) + k \), and, if \( i < n-2 \), also \( \rho'(i+2) = \rho(i+2) - (-1)^{\sigma(x_{i+1},x_{i+2})}k \).

   Two decorations \( \rho, \rho' \) are said to be equivalent if there is a sequence of decorations \( \rho = \rho_1, \rho_2, \ldots, \rho_r = \rho' \) such that \( \rho_i \) and \( \rho_{i+1} \) are neighbour for \( 1 \leq i < r \).

4. We denote by \( w^* \) the inverse word to \( w \), i.e. the word \( w^* = x_1r_{\ell-1}x_{\ell-1} \ldots x_2r_2x_1r_1x_1 \). If \( \rho \) is a decoration of \( w \), we define the decoration \( \rho^* \) of \( w^* \) setting \( \rho^*(i) = \rho(\ell - i) \).

5. An \( \mathcal{X} \)-word \( w \) of length \( \ell \) is called cyclic if \( r_1 = r_{\ell-1} = \sim \) and \( x_\ell x_1 \) in \( \mathcal{X} \). For such a cyclic word we set \( r_1 = - \) and define \( x_i, r_i \) for all \( i \in \mathbb{Z} \) setting \( x_{i+q} = x_i, \ r_{i+q} = r_i \) for any \( q \in \mathbb{Z} \). In particular, \( x_0 = x_\ell \) and \( r_0 = - \). Note that the length of a cyclic word is always even. We also set \( \tau^+(w) = \tau(w) \cup \{\ell\} \).
5. A cyclic decoration of a decorable cyclic word $w$ is a function \( \rho : \tau^+(w) \to \mathbb{Z} \). For such a function we set \( \rho(i + ql) = \rho(i) \) for any \( q \in \mathbb{Z} \). A (unique) cyclic decoration of a non-decorable cyclic word \( w \) is, by definition, the constant function \( \rho : \tau^+(w) \to \{0\} \).

6. If \( w \) is a cyclic word, we define its \( k \)-shift as the word

\[
u^{(k)} = x_{2k+1}r_{2k+1}r_{2k+2} \cdots x_{2k-1}r_{2k-1}x_{2k}
\]

and write

\[
\sigma(k, w) = \sum_{j=1}^{k} \sigma(x_{2j-1}, x_{2j}). \tag{8.6}
\]

If \( \rho \) is a cyclic decoration of \( w \), we define the cyclic decoration \( \rho^{(k)} \) of \( w^{(k)} \) setting \( \rho^{(k)}(i) = \rho(i - 2k) \).

7. We call a pair \((w, \rho)\), where \( w \) is a cyclic word of length \( l \) and \( \rho \) is its cyclic decoration, periodic if \( w^{(k)} = w \) and \( \rho^{(k)} = \rho \) for some \( k \leq l/2 \).

8. Two cyclic decorations \( \rho, \rho' : \tau^+(w) \to \mathbb{Z} \) of a decorated cyclic word \( w \) are said to be neighbour if there is an index \( i \in \tau^+(w) \) and \( k \in \mathbb{Z} \) such that \( x_i \neq x_{i+1} \) and

- either \( x_i \) is not decorated,
  \[ \rho'(i) = \rho(i) + k \text{ and } \rho'(i - 2) = \rho(i - 2) - (-1)^{\sigma(x_i, x_{i-1})} k, \]

- or \( x_{i+1} \) is not decorated,
  \[ \rho'(i) = \rho(i) + k \text{ and } \rho'(i + 2) = \rho(i + 2) - (-1)^{\sigma(x_{i+1}, x_{i+2})} k. \]

Two cyclic decorations \( \rho, \rho' \) are said to be equivalent if there is a sequence of cyclic decorations \( \rho = \rho_1, \rho_2, \ldots, \rho_r = \rho' \) such that \( \rho_i \) and \( \rho_{i+1} \) are neighbour for \( 1 \leq i < r \).

9. A pair \((w, \rho)\), where \( w \) is a (cyclic) word and \( \rho \) is its (cyclic) decoration, is called a decorated (cyclic) word. Two decorated cyclic words \((w, \rho)\) and \((w', \rho')\) are said to be equivalent if \( w = w' \) and the decorations \( \rho \) and \( \rho' \) are equivalent.

10. A \( \sim \)-subword of a word \( w \) is a subword \( v \) of the form \( x \sim y \) or of the form \( x \) if \( x \sim y \) for any \( y \neq x \). We denote by \([x]\) the class of \( x \) with respect to \( \sim \) and by \([w]\) the set of all \( \sim \)-subwords of \( w \). Note that if \( w \) is cyclic, every \( \sim \)-subword is of the form \( x \sim y \). Thus any word has the form \( v_1 - v_2 - \cdots - v_n \), where \( v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n \) are its \( \sim \)-subwords. If it is cyclic, then \( w^{(k)} = v_{k+1} - v_{k+2} - \cdots - v_{k-1} - v_k \). A decoration of the word \( w \) is given by the sequence \( \nu = (v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n) \) of its values and written as \( v_1 - v_2 - \cdots - v_n \). A cyclic decoration is given by the sequence of its values \( \nu = (v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n) \) and written as \( \nu \vdash v_1 - v_2 - \cdots - v_n \). □

Now we introduce the following objects of the bimodule category \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \).

**Definition 8.18 (Strings).** Let \( w \) be an \( \mathcal{X} \)-word, \( \rho : \tau(w) \to \mathbb{Z} \) be its decoration. The string representation \( S(w, \rho) = (Z, S) \) is defined as follows:

- \( Z = \bigoplus_{v \in [w]} Z_{[v]} \) and \( S \in \mathcal{B}(Z, Z) \).

- Suppose that the decorated word \((w, \rho)\) has a subword \( v_i \sim v_{i+1} \) for some \( v_i, v_{i+1} \in [w] \). Then \( \mathcal{B}(Z, Z) \) has a direct summand \( \mathcal{B}(Z_{[v_i]} \oplus Z_{[v_{i+1}]}) \) and we define the corresponding component of \( S \) as

  - \( t^v \phi_{v_i \sim v_{i+1}} \in \mathcal{B}(Z_{[v_i]} \oplus Z_{[v_{i+1}]}) \) if \( v_{i+1} \in \mathcal{E} \) and \( v_i \in \mathfrak{F} \),
  - \( -t^v \phi_{v_i \sim v_{i+1}} \in \mathcal{B}(Z_{[v_i]} \oplus Z_{[v_{i+1}]}) \) if \( v_i \in \mathcal{E} \) and \( v_{i+1} \in \mathfrak{F} \).
All other components of $S$ are set to be zero.

**Definition 8.19 (Bands).** Let $w$ be a cyclic $\mathcal{X}$-word of length $l = 2n$, $\tau^+(w) \to Z$ be its cyclic decoration, such that the decorated word $(w, \rho)$ is not equivalent to any periodic one, $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\pi = \pi(\xi) \neq \xi$ be an irreducible polynomial of degree $d$ from $k[\xi]$ if $w$ is decorable and over $k[\xi]$ if $w$ is not decorable. If $w$ is not decorable, denote by $F = F(\pi^m) \in \text{Mat}_{dm \times dm}(k)$ the Frobenius block corresponding to the polynomial $\pi^m$ (the companion matrix of $\pi^m$). If $w$ is decorable, denote by $F$ a matrix from $\text{Mat}_{dm \times dm}(\mathbb{D})$ such that its image in $\text{Mat}_{dm \times dm}(\mathbb{K})$ is the Frobenius block corresponding to $\pi^m$. The **band representation** $B((w, \rho), m, \pi) = (Z, B)$ is defined as follows:

- $Z = \bigoplus_{v \in [w]} Z_{[v]}^{\oplus dm}$ and $B \in \mathcal{B}(Z, Z)$.
- Suppose that the decorated cyclic word $(w, \rho)$ has a subword $v_i \sim v_{i+1}$, where $v_i, v_{i+1} \in [w]$, $1 \leq i < n$. Then $\mathcal{B}(Z, Z)$ has a direct summand

$$\mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_i]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_{i+1}]}^{\oplus dm}\right) \oplus \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_{n+1}]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$$

and we define the corresponding component of $B$ as follows:

- $t^m \phi_{v_i, v_{i+1}} I \in \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_i]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_{i+1}]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$ if $v_i \in \mathfrak{f}$ and $v_{i+1} \in \mathfrak{e}$,
- $t^m \phi_{v_i, v_{i+1}} I \in \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_{i+1}]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$ if $v_{i+1} \in \mathfrak{f}$ and $v_i \in \mathfrak{e}$,

where $I$ is the identity $dm \times dm$ matrix.
- The component of $B$ corresponding to the direct summand

$$\mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_n]}^{\oplus dm}\right) \oplus \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_n]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$$

of $\mathcal{B}(Z, Z)$ is defined as

- $t^m \phi_{v_1, v_n} F \in \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_n]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$ if $v_n \in \mathfrak{f}$ and $v_1 \in \mathfrak{e}$,
- $t^m \phi_{v_n, v_1} F \in \mathcal{B}\left(Z_{[v_n]}^{\oplus dm}, Z_{[v_1]}^{\oplus dm}\right)$ if $v_1 \in \mathfrak{f}$ and $v_n \in \mathfrak{e}$.

- All other components of $B$ are zero.

**Example 8.20.** Consider the decorated bunch of chains $\mathcal{X}$ introduced in Example 8.10. Let $a \in \mathcal{X}$ (respectively, $b \in \mathcal{X}$) be the equivalences class of $a_1, a_2 \in \mathcal{X}$ (respectively, $b_1, b_2; c_1, c_2 \in \mathcal{X}$). Consider the following decorated cyclic word:

$$(w, \rho) := \sim a_1 \sim a_2 - b_2 \sim b_1 - a_1 \sim a_2 - c_2 \sim c_1 - a_1 \sim a_2 - b_2 \sim b_1 \sim$$

Let $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\xi \neq \pi \in k[\xi]$ an irreducible polynomial of degree $d$. Then the band object $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ is given by the canonical form: $B((w, \rho), m, \pi) = (Z, B)$.

Consider the following decorated cyclic word:

$$(w, \rho) := \sim a_1 \sim a_2 - b_2 \sim b_1 - a_1 \sim a_2 - c_2 \sim c_1 - a_1 \sim a_2 - b_2 \sim b_1 \sim$$

Let $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\xi \neq \pi \in k[\xi]$ an irreducible polynomial of degree $d$. Then the band object $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ is given by the canonical form.
In the language of bimodule problems, \( B((w, \rho), m, \pi) \) is given by the pair \((Z, B)\), where

\[
Z = Z_a^{\oplus dm} \oplus Z_b^{\oplus dm} \oplus Z_c^{\oplus dm} \oplus Z_a^{\oplus dm} \oplus Z_a^{\oplus dm} \oplus Z_b^{\oplus dm}
\]

and \( B \in \mathcal{B}(Z, Z) \) is given by the following matrix

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
  & a & b & a & c & a \\
\hline
a & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
b & t^{l_2}\phi_2 I & 0 & t^{l_2}\phi_1 I & 0 & 0 \\
c & 0 & 0 & t^{l_3}\psi_2 I & t^{l_3}\psi_1 I & 0 \\
a & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
b & t^{l_4}\phi_1 F & 0 & 0 & 0 & t^{l_4}\phi_2 I \\
\end{array}
\]

where \( I \) is the identity matrix of size \( dm \times dm \) and \( F \) is the Frobenius block of \( \pi^m \).

**Theorem 8.21.** Let \( X \) be a decorated bunch of chains. Then the description of indecomposable objects of \( \text{Rep}(X) \) is the following.

- Every string or band representation is indecomposable and every indecomposable object of \( \text{Rep}(X) \) is isomorphic to some string or band representation.
- Any string representation is not isomorphic to any band representation.
- Two string representations \( S((w, \rho), m) \) and \( S((w', \rho'), m) \) are isomorphic if and only if either \( w = w' \) and \( \rho \) and \( \rho' \) are equivalent, or \( w' = w^* \) and the functions \( \rho^* \) and \( \rho' \) are equivalent.
- The isomorphism class of a band representation \( B\left((w, \rho), m, \pi\right) \) with decorable \( w \) does not depend on the choice of the matrix \( F(\pi^m) \).
- Two band representations \( B\left((w, \rho), m, \pi\right) \) and \( B\left((w', \rho'), m', \pi'\right) \) are isomorphic if and only if either \( w' = w^{(k)} \), \( m' = m, \pi' = \tilde{\pi}_{k,w} \) and \( \rho' \) is equivalent to \( \rho^{(k)} \) for some \( k \), or \( w' = w^{(k)^*} \), \( m' = m, \pi' = \tilde{\pi}_{k,w} \) and \( \rho' \) is equivalent to \( \rho^{(k)^*} \) for some \( k \), where

\[
\tilde{\pi}_{k,w}(\xi) = \begin{cases} 
\pi(\xi) & \text{if } \sigma(k, w) \text{ is even,} \\
\xi^\deg(\pi) \pi(1/\xi) & \text{if } \sigma(k, w) \text{ is odd,}
\end{cases}
\]

see [8.6] for the definition of the function \( \sigma(k, w) \) above.
8.6. IDEA OF THE PROOF

Remark 8.22. Any object \( Y \in \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})) \) admits a direct sum decomposition

\[ Y \cong Y_1^{m_1} \oplus \cdots \oplus Y_t^{m_t} \]

with \( Y_1, \ldots, Y_t \) indecomposable and pairwise non-isomorphic. It will follow from the proof of Theorem 8.21 given in Chapter \([13]\) that the endomorphism ring of an indecomposable object of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \) is local. According to \([7]\ Chapter I.3.6]\), the category \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \) is has Krull-Schmidt property, i.e. the set \( \{ (Y_1, m_1), \ldots, (Y_t, m_t) \} \) is uniquely determined by \( Y \) (up to isomorphisms of indecomposable summands).

### 8.6. Idea of the proof

We keep the notation of Section 8.4. Let \((Z, W) = (d, \{ W^{(i)} \}_{uv}) \) be an object of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \). Replacing if necessary, \( \mathcal{X} \) by \( \mathcal{X} \cap \text{supp}(d) \), we may without loss of generality assume \( \mathcal{X} \) is a finite set. We follow the following convention: if \( \mathcal{E}_i = \{ a_1 < \cdots < a_r \} \) and \( \mathfrak{g}_i = \{ b_1 > \cdots > b_s \} \) then we write the matrix \( W^{(i)} \) as follows:

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
  & b_1 & b_2 & \ldots & b_s \\
 a_1 & & & & \\
 a_2 & & & & \\
 \vdots & & & & \\
 a_r & & & & \\
\end{array}
\]

For \( i \in I \) we say that \( \bar{x} = \{ x_1, \ldots, x_m \} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_i \) (respectively, \( \bar{y} = \{ y_1, \ldots, y_m \} \subseteq \mathfrak{g}_i \)) is a maximal elementary subchain if either \( \bar{x} = \{ x \} \) and \( x \) is not decorated or \( x_1 < \cdots < x_m \) and \( \bar{x} \) is maximal with respect to this property. In the latter case we say \( \bar{x} \) is decorated. Maximal elementary subchains inherit \( < \) ordering from \( \mathcal{X} \), thus both sets \( \mathcal{E}_i \) and \( \mathfrak{g}_i \) split into a union of such subchains. On the set of pairs

\[ B_i := \{ (\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \mid \bar{x} \text{ and } \bar{y} \text{ are maximal elementary subchains in } \mathcal{E}_i, \text{ respectively in } \mathfrak{g}_i \} \]

we introduce the following total ordering: \( (\bar{u}, \bar{v}) < (\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \) if either \( \bar{u} < \bar{x} \) or \( \bar{u} = \bar{x} \) and \( \bar{v} > \bar{y} \). In the next, we shall use the notation \((d, \{ W^{(i)} \}_{uv})\) for an object \((Z, W)\) of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \). A morphism \((Z, W) \xrightarrow{h} (\bar{Z}, \bar{W})\) in \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}) \) is given by a collection of matrices \( F = \{ F^{(i)}_{uv} \} \) and \( G = \{ G^{(i)}_{uv} \} \) satisfying the equality

\[
\sum_{\bar{u} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_i} F^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{v}} = \sum_{\bar{v} \subseteq \mathfrak{g}_i} W^{(i)}_{\bar{v}\bar{u}} G^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{v}} \quad (8.7)
\]

for any \( i \in I \) and \( (\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in B_i \), as well as some additional constraints on diagonal blocks described in Proposition 8.14. Note that \( F^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{v}} = 0 \) (respectively \( G^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{v}} = 0 \)) for all \( \bar{x} < \bar{u} \) (respectively \( \bar{v} < \bar{y} \)). In particular, equation (8.7) takes the form

\[
\sum_{\bar{u} < \bar{x}} F^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{v}} W^{(i)}_{\bar{v}\bar{x}} + F^{(i)}_{\bar{u}\bar{x}} W^{(i)}_{\bar{x}\bar{v}} = \sum_{\bar{v} < \bar{y}} W^{(i)}_{\bar{v}\bar{x}} G^{(i)}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}} + W^{(i)}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}} G^{(i)}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}}. \quad (8.8)
\]
Next, observe that for $\bar{x} = \{x_1 < \cdots < x_m\} \subseteq \mathfrak{C}_i$ the diagonal block $F^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{x}}$ of $F^{(i)}$ splits further into subblocks $F^{(i)}_{p,p,q}$ of size $d_p \times d_q$ with coefficients in $\mathbb{D}$ for $1 \leq q \leq p \leq m$ and $m$ for $1 \leq p < q \leq m$. A similar statement holds for the diagonal blocks $G^{(i)}_{\bar{y} \bar{y}}$ of the matrix $G^{(i)}$ for any decorated maximal elementary subchain $\bar{y} \subseteq \mathfrak{G}_i$.

For $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \mathcal{B}$, consider the following full subcategory of $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$:

$$\text{Ob}(\text{Rep}^{\leq (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})) := \{(Z,W) \mid W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}} = 0 \text{ for } (\bar{u}, \bar{v}) < (\bar{x}, \bar{y})\}. \tag{8.9}$$

In a similar way, we define

$$\text{Ob}(\text{Rep}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})) := \{(Z,W) \mid W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}} = 0 \text{ for } (\bar{u}, \bar{v}) \leq (\bar{x}, \bar{y})\}. \tag{8.10}$$

If $(Z,W)$ and $(\hat{Z},\hat{W})$ both belong to $\text{Rep}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ and $(Z,W) \xrightarrow{F,G} (\hat{Z},\hat{W})$ is a morphism then (8.8) implies that

$$F^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{x}} W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}} = W^{(i)}_{\hat{x} \hat{y}} G^{(i)}_{\bar{y} \bar{y}}. \tag{8.11}$$

Let $\mathfrak{X}_{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})}$ be the decorated bunch of chains obtained by restriction of $\mathfrak{X}$ on $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$. Equality (8.10) implies that we have the forgetful functor

$$\text{Rep}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X}) \to \text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}_{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})}), \quad (Z,W) \mapsto W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}}. \tag{8.12}$$

Now we are ready to present the main steps of the proof of Theorem 8.21:

- Any object $(Z,W)$ of $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ belongs to some subcategory $\text{Rep}^{\leq (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ such that the component $W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}}$ is not zero for some $i \in I$, $\bar{x} \subseteq \mathfrak{C}_i$, and $\bar{y} \subseteq \mathfrak{G}_i$.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>$\bar{y}$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\bar{x}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For simplicity we assume here that $\bar{x}$ or $\bar{y}$ is not decorated, otherwise the treatment requires additional notations.

- We bring the matrix $W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}}$, viewed as object of $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}_{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})})$, into a normal form. Then we transform the entire object $(Z,W)$ into a standard form. If $\text{Rep}_{\text{st}}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ is the full subcategory of standard objects (i.e. objects in the standard form) then the embedding $\text{Rep}_{\text{st}}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X}) \hookrightarrow \text{Rep}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ is an equivalence of categories.

- In some cases (e.g. if all elements of $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are untied, or if $\bar{x} = \{x\}$, $\bar{y} = \{y\}$ and $x \sim y$), certain direct summands of $W^{(i)}_{\bar{x} \bar{y}}$ viewed as objects of $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}_{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})})$ split up globally as direct summands of $(Z,W)$ in $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$. Denoting $\text{Rep}_{\text{st}}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ the full subcategory of $\text{Rep}_{\text{st}}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X})$ consisting of standard objects without such direct summands, we construct a new bunch of chains $\mathfrak{X}^{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})}$ and a reduction functor between the stabilized categories

$$R^{\bar{y}} : \text{Rep}_{\text{st}}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X}) \to \text{Rep}^{< (\bar{x}, \bar{y})}(\mathfrak{X}^{(\bar{x}, \bar{y})}). \tag{8.12}$$
The new bunch of chains $X^{[\vec{x}, \vec{y}]}$ is constructed from $X$ using an explicit computation of the automorphism group of a “general” object in the category $\text{Rep}(X^{[\vec{x}, \vec{y}]}).

- The entire sequence of categories and functors introduced above can be summarized as follows:

$$\text{Rep}(X) \hookrightarrow \text{Rep}^{\leq \langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle} (X) \twoheadrightarrow \text{Rep}^{\leq \langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle} \circ (X) \xrightarrow{R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}} \text{Rep}^{\leq \langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle} (X^{[\vec{x}, \vec{y}]}).$$

The reduction functor $R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}$ is a representation equivalence of categories, meaning that

- $R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}$ is essentially surjective,
- $R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}((Z, W)) \cong R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}((Z', W'))$ if and only if $(Z, W) \cong (Z', W')$.

These two properties imply that $R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}$ maps indecomposable objects to indecomposable ones. Moreover, $R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}$ reduces the total dimension of objects, which allows to use induction arguments.

- For any band datum $((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ and string datum $(v, \nu)$ in $X$ we have isomorphisms:

$$R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}(B((w, \rho), m, \pi)) \cong B((\hat{w}, \hat{\rho}), m, \pi) \quad \text{and} \quad R_{\vec{x} \vec{y}}(S(v, \nu)) \cong S(\hat{v}, \hat{\nu}) \quad (8.13)$$

for appropriate decorated (cyclic) words $(\hat{w}, \hat{\rho})$ and $(\hat{v}, \hat{\nu})$. Moreover, the pair $(w, \rho)$ (respectively $(v, \nu)$) can be uniquely recovered from $(\hat{w}, \hat{\rho})$ (respectively $(\hat{v}, \hat{\nu})$).

A complete proof of Theorem 8.21 is given in Chapter 13.

### 8.7. Decorated Kronecker problem

Consider now the decorated bunch of chains $X$ given in Example 8.12 arising in the classification of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over $T_{23\infty}$, see Chapter 7. Note that all elements of $X$ are tied. This implies that without loss of generality, we can begin any word $w$ (cyclic or not) with a column element. This convention has another advantage as it reduces the variety of non–equal but isomorphic canonical forms. By Theorem 8.21 there are four types of indecomposable objects in $\text{Rep}(X)$.

**Case 1.** Bands $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$, where

$$(w, \rho) = - \ y_2 \sim y_1 \mu_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 - y_2 \sim y_1 \mu_2 - x_1 \sim x_2 - \cdots - y_2 \sim y_1 \mu_n - x_1 \sim x_2 - t^{\nu_n}$$

$m$ is any natural number and $\pi \neq \xi$ is any irreducible polynomial. We may without loss of generality assume that $\mu_1 = \cdots = \mu_n = 1$. We set $M_1 = I_{d_{mn}}$ and

$$M_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & t^{\nu_1}I & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & t^{\nu_2}I & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & t^{\nu_{n-1}}I \\ t^{\nu_n}F & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$
where where \( d = \deg(\pi) \), \( I \) is the identity \( dm \times dm \) matrix and \( F \) is the Frobenius block of \( \pi^m \). The only condition on the decoration is that the sequence of integers \( \nu = (\nu_1, \nu_2, \ldots, \nu_n) \) is non–periodic.

**Case 2.** The “degenerate band” corresponding to the “forbidden” polynomial \( \pi = x \) is given by the string \( S(w, \rho) \), where

\[
(w, \rho) = (y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 \sim y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 - \cdots - y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2).
\]

Again, the decoration \( \rho \) can be chosen in such a way that \( \mu_1 = \cdots = \mu_n = 1 \). Then the matrix \( M_1 = I_{n+1} \), while

\[
M_2 = \begin{bmatrix}
0 & t^{\nu_1} & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & t^{\nu_2} & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \ddots & t^{\nu_n} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]

There is also the symmetric object, obtained by permuting the indices 1 and 2.

**Case 3.** There exists a family of “non–square” indecomposable string representations \( S(w, \rho) \):

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & \ldots & 0 & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 1 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
= \begin{bmatrix}
0 & t^{\nu_1} & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & t^{\nu_2} & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & t^{\nu_n}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

given by the decorated word \( (w, \rho) = (y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 \sim y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 - \cdots - y_2 \sim y_1 - x_1 \sim x_2 \sim y_2 \sim y_1) \).

As before, we have posed \( \mu_1 = \cdots = \mu_n = 1 \). Moreover, we may additionally (and without loss of generality) assume that \( \nu_n = 1 \).

**Case 4.** Finally, we have the “dual object” to the previous string object:

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 1 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 1 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0
\end{bmatrix}
= \begin{bmatrix}
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]
given by the decorated word

$$(w, \rho) = x_2 \sim x_1 - y_1 \sim y_2 - x_2 \sim x_1 - \cdots - y_1 \sim y_2 - x_2 \sim x_1.$$ 

As above, we have posed $\mu_1 = \cdots = \mu_n = 1$.

The isomorphism classes of strings in all Cases 2–4 are uniquely determined by the corresponding sequences $\nu = (\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_n)$. Two bands $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ and $B(\nu', m', \pi')$ are isomorphic if and only if $m = m'$, $\pi = \pi'$ and $\nu'$ is a rotation of $\nu$. 
CHAPTER 9

Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over degenerate cusps–I

The goal of this chapter is to deduce the matrix problem describing maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the degenerate cusp \( A = \tilde{A}(w) \), where \( w = (w_1, \ldots, w_t) \) with \( 0 \leq m_i < n_i \) and \( \gcd(n_i, m_i) = 1 \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) (here we follow the notation of Definition 6.6). Recall that the normalization of \( A \) is \( R = R_1 \times R_2 \times \cdots \times R_t \), where \( R_i = R(n_i, m_i) \) is a cyclic quotient singularity of type \( (n_i, m_i) \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). As a first step, we recall a description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the cyclic quotient singularities.

9.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules on cyclic quotient surface singularities

Let \( k \) be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero, \( S = k[u,v] \) and \( G = C_{n,m} \subset \text{GL}_2(k) \) be a cyclic subgroup group of order \( n \) generated by the matrix
\[
g = \begin{pmatrix}
\xi & 0 \\
0 & \xi^m
\end{pmatrix},
\]
where \( \xi \) is a primitive \( n \)-th root of unity, and \( 0 \leq m < n \) is such that \( \gcd(m,n) = 1 \). Let \( R = R(n,m) = S^G \) be the corresponding ring of invariants (remind that \( R(1,0) = k[u,v] \)), \( \Lambda = S \ast G \) the skew group ring and \( \Pi = \{0, 1, \ldots, n-1\} \). For each \( l \in \Pi \) we denote by \( \bar{l} \) the unique element in \( \Pi \) such that \( l = \bar{l} \cdot m \mod n \).

Recall that \( R = k[u^n, u^{n-1}v, \ldots, uv^{n-1}, v^n] \subset S = k[u,v] \subset \Lambda = k[u,v] \ast G \) is the center of \( \Lambda \), \( \text{rad}(\Lambda) = (u,v)^G \) and \( \Lambda / \text{rad}(\Lambda) \cong k[G] \). The following result is due to Auslander [4], see also [81, 82].

**Theorem 9.1.** Let \( \text{Pro}(\Lambda) \) be the category of finitely generated projective left \( \Lambda \)-modules. Then the functor (of taking invariants) \( \text{Pro}(\Lambda) \to \text{CM}(R) \), assigning to a projective module \( P \) its invariant part \( P^G = \{x \in P | g \cdot x = x \text{ for all } g \in G\} \) and to a morphism \( P \to Q \) its restriction \( f|_{P^G} \), is an equivalence of categories.

Let \( U \) be an irreducible representation of \( G \). Then it defines a left \( \Lambda \)-module \( P_U := S \otimes_k U \), where an element \( p[g] \in \Lambda \) acts on a simple tensor \( r \otimes v \) by the rule
\[
p[g] \cdot (r \otimes v) = pg(r) \otimes g(v).
\]

It is easy to see that \( P_U \) is projective and indecomposable and the top of \( P_U \) is \( U \) viewed as a \( \Lambda \)-module.

Since \( G \) is a finite cyclic group, all its irreducible representations are one-dimensional. For any \( l \in \Pi \) let \( V_l = k \) be the representation of \( G \) determined by the condition \( \xi^l \cdot 1 = \xi^{-l} \). From Theorem 9.1 we obtain the following description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( R \).
COROLLARY 9.2. There exist precisely \( n \) indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)–modules. For any \( l \in \Pi \) the corresponding maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)–module \( I_l \) is

\[
I_l = (S \otimes_k V_l)^G \cong \left\{ \sum_{i,j=0}^{\infty} a_{ij} u^i v^j \middle| i + mj = l \mod n, a_{ij} \in k \right\} \subset S. \tag{9.1}
\]

In other words, \( I_l = \langle u^i, u^{l-1}v^1, \ldots, uv^{\frac{i}{l}+1}, v^1 \rangle_R \subset S \).

Our next goal is to describe the morphisms between the indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)–modules.

**Lemma 9.3.** For any \( p \in \Pi \), let \( P_p = S \otimes_k V_p \) be the corresponding projective left \( \Lambda \)–module. Next, for any \( p,q \in \Pi \) we set:

\[
S_{p,q} = \left\{ \sum_{i,j=0}^{\infty} a_{ij} u^i v^j \middle| i + mj = q - p \mod n, a_{ij} \in k \right\} \subset S.
\]

Then we have:

- For any pair \( p,q \in \Pi \) we have an isomorphism of \( R \)–modules \( S_{p,q} \to \text{Hom}_\Lambda(P_p, P_q) \) assigning to a power series \( g \in S_{p,q} \) the map \( r \in 1 \mapsto ar \in 1 \).
- Moreover, these isomorphisms are compatible with compositions of morphisms: for any triple \( p,q,t \in \Pi \) the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
S_{q,t} \times S_{p,q} & \longrightarrow & \text{Hom}_\Lambda(P_q, P_t) \times \text{Hom}_\Lambda(P_p, P_q) \\
\downarrow \text{mult} & & \downarrow \circ \\
S_{p,t} & \longrightarrow & \text{Hom}_\Lambda(P_p, P_t)
\end{array}
\]

is commutative.
- In particular, for any \( p \in \Pi \) we have an isomorphism of rings

\[
R = S_{p,p} \longrightarrow \text{End}_\Lambda(P_p).
\]

**Proof.** We only give a proof of the first statement of this lemma, since the remaining two follow from the first one. For any pair \( p,q \in \Pi \) we certainly have:

\[
\text{Hom}_\Lambda(P_p, P_q) \subseteq \text{Hom}_S(P_p, P_q) = \text{Hom}_S(S \otimes_k V_p, S \otimes_k V_q) \cong \text{Hom}_S(S, S) \cong S.
\]

Hence, any \( \Lambda \)–linear morphism \( \varphi \) from \( P_p \) to \( P_q \) is given by the multiplication with a certain power series \( a \in S \). In other words, \( \varphi = \varphi_a \), where \( \varphi_a(b \otimes 1) = ab \otimes 1 \) for \( b \in S \). Since \( \varphi_a \) has to be \( \Lambda \)–linear, we have:

\[
\varphi_a(g \cdot (b \otimes 1)) = ag(b) \otimes \xi^{-p} = g \cdot \varphi_a(b \otimes 1) = g(a)g(b) \otimes \xi^{-q},
\]

where \( g \) is a generator of \( G \). It implies that \( g(a) = \xi^{q-p} a \), hence \( a \in S_{q-p} \). \( \square \)

**Corollary 9.4.** Let \( P \) be a projective left \( \Lambda \)–module. Then \( P \cong \bigoplus_{p \in \Pi} P_p^{m_p} \) for some uniquely determined multiplicities \( m_p \in \mathbb{Z}_+ \). Moreover, any endomorphism \( \varphi \in \text{End}_\Lambda(P) \) can be written in the matrix form \( \varphi = (\varphi_{p,q}) \), where \( \varphi_{p,q} \in \text{Mat}_{m_p \times m_q}(S_{q,p}) \) for all \( p,q \in \Pi \). Moreover, \( \varphi \) is an isomorphism if and only if the matrices \( \varphi_{p,p}(0) \in \text{Mat}_{m_p \times m_p}(k) \) are invertible for all \( p \in \Pi \).

**Lemma 9.5.** Let \( J = \langle u^{l-1}v^1, \ldots, uv^{\frac{i}{l}+1} \rangle_R \) be the ideal introduced in Theorem \ref{6.4} and \( \bar{R} = R/J \). Then the following statements are true.
• We have a ring isomorphism $\psi = \psi_0 : D = \mathbb{k}[x,y]/(xy) \to \bar{R}$ given by the formula $\psi(x) = u^p$ and $\psi(y) = v^n$.

• For any $p \in \Pi \setminus \{0\}$ there exists an isomorphism of $D$–modules

$$\psi_p : \mathbb{k}[x] \oplus \mathbb{k}[y] \to \bar{R} \otimes_R I_p / \text{tor}_R(\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p)$$

given by $\psi_p(1_x) = [1 \otimes u^p]$ and $\psi_p(1_y) = [1 \otimes v^p]$.

**Proof.** The first statement of this lemma is a part of Theorem 6.4. We only give a proof of the second statement.

Since $R$ is a domain and $I_p$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay over $R$ of rank one, the module $\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p / \text{tor}_R(\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p)$ is maximal Cohen-Macaulay of multi–rank $(1,1)$ over the ring $D$. Hence, it is sufficient to show that $\psi_p$ is well–defined and is an epimorphism. In order to show $\psi_p$ is well-defined, it is sufficient to check that $x \cdot \psi_p(1_y) = 0 = y \cdot \psi_p(1_x)$. The first equality follows from the fact that $x \cdot \psi_p(1_y) = [1 \otimes u^p] = [u^{n-m}v \otimes u^{m}v^{\bar{p}-1}] = 0$ in $\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p / \text{tor}_R(\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p)$ because $u^{n-m}v \in J$ and $u^mv^{\bar{p}-1} \in I_p$ (note that $\bar{p}-1 \geq 0$).

The second equality $y \cdot \psi_p(1_x) = 0$ can be proven in the same way.

In order to show $\psi_p$ is surjective, recall that $I_p = \langle w^p, w^{p-1}v^1, \ldots, w^{p-1}v^{l_p-1} \rangle_R$. Hence, it is sufficient to prove that for any pair $1 \leq i, j < n$ such that $i + mj = p \mod n$ we have:

$$1 \otimes w^i v^j \in \text{tor}_R(\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p).$$

To show this, it is sufficient to observe that

$$x \cdot (1 \otimes u^i v^j) = 1 \otimes u^{n+i}v^j = u^{n-m}v \otimes u^{i+m}v^{\bar{j}-1} = 0$$

in $\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p$ because $u^{n-m}v \in J$ and $u^{i+m}v^{\bar{j}-1} \in I_p$. In a similar way, we have the equality $y \cdot (1 \otimes u^i v^j) = 0$ in $\bar{R} \otimes_R I_p$.

**Definition 9.6.** Let $0 \leq m < n$ be mutually prime. Remind that for each $l \in \Pi = \{0,1,\ldots,n-1\}$ we denoted by $\bar{l}$ the unique element of $\Pi$ such that $l = \bar{l}n \mod n$. This enables us to introduce the following pair of orderings $\leq_x$ and $\leq_y$ on $\Pi$:

• $p \leq_x q$ if and only if $p \leq q$, where $p$ and $q$ are regarded as natural numbers.

• $p \leq_y q$ if and only if $p \leq q$, where $p$ and $q$ are regarded as natural numbers.

**Proposition 9.7.** Let $M = \bigoplus_{p \in \Pi} \mathbb{M}_p^m$ be a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module over $R$.

• If $m = \sum_{p \in \Pi} m_p$ then we have an isomorphism

$$\psi_M : \hat{Q}(M) := Q(\bar{R}) \otimes_R (\bar{R} \otimes_R M / \text{tor}(\bar{R} \otimes_R M)) \to \mathbb{k}((x))^m \oplus \mathbb{k}((y))^m$$

induced by the isomorphisms $\psi_p$ ($p \in \Pi$) from Lemma 9.3.

• Let $\varphi \in \text{End}_R(M)$ be an automorphism of $M$ and $\bar{\varphi}$ be the induced automorphism of $\hat{Q}(M)$. Taking the basis of $\hat{Q}(M)$ induced by $\psi_M$, the endomorphism $\bar{\varphi}$ can be written as a pair of matrices $\bar{\varphi}^x = (\bar{\varphi}^x_{q,p}) \in \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{k}[x])$ and $\bar{\varphi}^y = (\bar{\varphi}^y_{q,p}) \in \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{k}[y])$, where

  - $\bar{\varphi}^x_{q,p} \in \text{Mat}_{m_q \times m_x}(\mathbb{k}[x])$ if $p \leq_x q$ and $\bar{\varphi}^x_{q,p} \in \text{Mat}_{m_x \times m_q}(\mathbb{k}[x])$ if $p >_x q$.

  - $\bar{\varphi}^y_{q,p} \in \text{Mat}_{m_q \times m_y}(\mathbb{k}[y])$ if $p \leq_y q$ and $\bar{\varphi}^y_{q,p} \in \text{Mat}_{m_y \times m_q}(\mathbb{k}[y])$ if $p >_y q$.

  - For any $p \in \Pi$ we have: $\bar{\varphi}^x_{p,p}(0) = \bar{\varphi}^y_{p,p}(0) \in \text{GL}_{m_p}(\mathbb{k})$. 


Any pair of matrices \((\varphi^x, \varphi^y) \in \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{k}[x]) \times \text{GL}_m(\mathbb{k}[y])\) having a decomposition into blocks as above and satisfying the above conditions, is induced by an automorphism \(\varphi \in \text{End}_R(M)\).

**Proof.** The results follow from Theorem 9.1, Lemma 9.3, Corollary 9.4 and Lemma [9.5]. 

### 9.2. Matrix problem for degenerate cusps

Let \(A = \tilde{A}(\underline{w})\) be the degenerate cusp of type \(\underline{w} = ((n_1, m_1), \ldots, (n_t, m_t))\). By Theorem 4.5, we have an equivalence of categories \(\text{CM}(A) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{Tri}(A)\). Hence, the classification of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \(A\) reduces to a description of indecomposable objects of the category of triples \(\text{Tri}(A)\). The latter problem turns out to be more accessible, because it can be reformulated as a certain matrix problem. To see this, recall that

- The normalization \(R\) of the ring \(A\) splits into the product,
  \[ R = R_1 \times R_2 \times \cdots \times R_t, \]
  where \(R_i = R(n_i, m_i)\) is the cyclic quotient singularity of type \((n_i, m_i)\).
- If \(I = \text{ann}_A(R/A)\) is the conductor ideal and \(\tilde{A} = A/I\) and \(\tilde{R} = R/I\) then
  \[ \tilde{A} \cong \mathbb{k}[z_1, z_2, \ldots, z_t]/L, \]
  where the ideal \(L\) is generated by the monomials \(z_i z_j, 1 \leq i \neq j \leq t\) and \(\tilde{R} = \mathbb{k}[x_1, y_1]/(x_1 y_1) \times \mathbb{k}[x_2, y_2]/(x_2 y_2) \times \cdots \times \mathbb{k}[x_t, y_t]/(x_t y_t)\).
- Under the canonical morphism \(\tilde{A} \to \tilde{R}\), the element \(z_i (1 \leq i \leq t)\) is mapped to \(x_i + y_{i-1}\), where \(y_0 = y_t\).
- Let \(\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{k}(\langle z \rangle)\). Then we have:
  \[ Q(\tilde{A}) \cong \mathbb{K} \times \cdots \times \mathbb{K} \quad \text{and} \quad Q(\tilde{R}) \cong (\mathbb{K} \times \mathbb{K}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{K} \times \mathbb{K}), \]
  where the product is taken \(t\) times.

Let \(T = (\tilde{M}, V, \theta)\) be an object of the category \(\text{Tri}(A)\). Then the following is true.

- The \(R\)-module \(\tilde{M}\) decomposes into a direct sum
  \[ \tilde{M} \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^t \bigoplus_{p=0}^{n_i-1} I_{i,p}^{d_{i,p}} \] (9.3)
  for some uniquely determined multiplicities \(d_{i,p} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}\), where \(I_{i,p}\) is the rank one maximal Cohen–Macaulay \(R_i\)-module defined by (9.1).
- The second term of the triple \(T\) is a module \(V\) over the semi-simple ring \(Q(\tilde{A}) \cong \mathbb{K} \times \cdots \times \mathbb{K} = \mathbb{K}_1 \times \cdots \times \mathbb{K}_t\). Hence,
  \[ V \cong \mathbb{K}^l_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathbb{K}^l_t \] (9.4)
  for some uniquely determined multiplicities \(l_1, l_2, \ldots, l_t \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}\).
- Applying the isomorphism \(\psi_{\tilde{M}}\) from (9.2), we get:
  \[ Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_R \tilde{M} \cong (\mathbb{K} \oplus \mathbb{K})^{d_1} \oplus (\mathbb{K} \oplus \mathbb{K})^{d_2} \oplus \cdots \oplus (\mathbb{K} \oplus \mathbb{K})^{d_t}, \] (9.5)
  where \(d_i = \sum_{p=0}^{n_i-1} d_{i,p}\) for every \(1 \leq i \leq t\).
The morphism \( \theta : Q(\hat{R}) \otimes_{Q(A)} V \to Q(\hat{R}) \otimes_R \tilde{M} \) is given by a collection of matrices \((\Theta^x_1, \Theta^y_1), (\Theta^x_2, \Theta^y_2), \ldots, (\Theta^x_t, \Theta^y_t)\), where \( \Theta^x_i \in \text{Mat}_{d_i \times l_i}(K) \) and \( \Theta^y_i \in \text{Mat}_{d_i \times l_{i+1}}(K) \). For any \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) these matrices satisfy the following conditions:
\[
\begin{align*}
\Theta^x_i, \Theta^y_i \\
\frac{\Theta^y_i - 1}{t_i}
\end{align*}
\text{ have both full row rank.}
\begin{align*}
\text{ has full column rank.}
\end{align*}
\tag{9.6}

**Definition 9.8.** Consider the decorated bunch of chains \( {\mathcal X}_A = {\mathcal X}(w) \) defined as follows.

- The index set \( I = \{1, \ldots, t\} \times \{x, y\} \). We identify two integers \( p, q \) modulo \( t + 1 \), when talking about elements of \( I \).
- For any \((i, u) \in I \) we set: \( {\mathfrak F}_{(i,u)} = \{f_{(i,u)}\} \) and \( {\mathfrak E}_{(i,u)} = \{e_{(i,u)}^{(0)}, \ldots, e_{(i,u)}^{(n_i-1)}\} \).
- All elements of \( {\mathfrak E}_{(i,u)} \) are decorated, whereas the (unique) element of \( {\mathfrak F}_{(i,u)} \) is not decorated. Moreover, we have the following ordering on the elements of \( {\mathfrak E}_{(i,u)} \):
\[
e_{(i,x)}^{(0)} < e_{(i,x)}^{(1)} < \ldots < e_{(i,x)}^{(n_i-1)} \quad \text{and} \quad e_{(i,y)}^{(0)} < e_{(i,y)}^{(1)} < \ldots < e_{(i,y)}^{(n_i-1)}.
\]
Here, for any \( 1 \leq p \leq n_i \) we denote by \( \bar{p} \) the unique element of \( \{1, \ldots, n_i-1\} \) such that \( p = \bar{p} n_i \mod n_i \).
- Finally, for any \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) and \( 0 \leq p \leq n_i - 1 \) we have the following equivalence relations:
\[
e_{(i,x)}^{(p)} \sim e_{(i,y)}^{(p)} \quad \text{and} \quad f_{(i,y)} \sim f_{((i+1),x)}.
\]

Let \( T = (\hat{M}, V, \theta) \) be an object of \( \tri(A) \), where \( \hat{M} \) is given by \( \text{[9.3]} \) and \( V \) by \( \text{[9.4]} \). The isomorphism \( \text{[9.5]} \) allows to express the gluing morphism \( \theta \) via a collection of matrices \(( (\Theta^x_1, \Theta^y_1), \ldots, (\Theta^x_t, \Theta^y_t) \)) . Note, that the direct sum decomposition \( \text{[9.3]} \) induces a division of these matrices into horizontal blocks, endowing their rows with certain “weights”, indicating their origin from a direct summand of \( \hat{M} \). Concretely, for any \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) and \( 0 \leq p \leq n_i - 1 \), we have \( d_{i,p} \) rows of weight \( e_{(i,x)}^{(p)} \) in the matrix \( \Theta^x_i \) (respectively \( d_{i,p} \) rows of weight \( e_{(i,y)}^{(p)} \) in the matrix \( \Theta^y_i \)). The weight of any columns of \( \Theta^x_i \) (respectively \( \Theta^y_i \)) is \( f_{i-1,x} \) (respectively \( f_{i,y} \)).

**Proposition 9.9.** The assignment \( T \mapsto ((\Theta^x_1, \Theta^y_1), \ldots, (\Theta^x_t, \Theta^y_t)) \) extends to the functor
\[
\tri(A) \rightarrow \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A),
\tag{9.7}
\]
satisfying the following two properties:
- \( T \in \text{Ob}(\tri(A)) \) is indecomposable if and only if \( \mathbb{H}(T) \) is indecomposable;
- \( T', T'' \in \text{Ob}(\tri(A)) \) are isomorphic if and only if \( \mathbb{H}(T') \) and \( \mathbb{H}(T'') \) are isomorphic.

**Proof.** It is a consequence of Proposition \( \text{[9.7]} \) and Definition \( \text{[9.8]} \). \( \square \)

**Remark 9.10.** One can introduce the bimodule category \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A) \) together with a functor \( \mathbb{H} : \tri(A) \rightarrow \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A) \) having the same properties as in Proposition \( \text{[9.9]} \) for any reduced non-isolated Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity \( A \). For any local Cohen–Macaulay ring \( S \) and an ideal \( J \subset S \) consider the category \( \text{CM}(S, J) \) defined as follows:
• $\text{Ob} (\text{CM}(S, J)) = \text{Ob} (\text{CM}(S))$.
• For $M, N \in \text{Ob} (\text{CM}(S, J))$ we set
  $$\text{Hom}_S(M, N) = \text{Im} \left( \text{Hom}_S(M, N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_S(M \otimes_S \bar{S}, N \otimes_S \bar{S}) \right),$$
  where $\bar{S} = S/J$.
• The composition of morphisms in $\text{CM}(S, J)$ is induced by the composition of morphisms in $\text{CM}(S)$.

Note that the canonical projection functor $\text{CM}(S) \to \text{CM}(S, J)$ is full and respects isomorphism classes of objects. Now, in the notation of Theorem 4.5, we have a pair of functors
  $$\text{CM}(R, I) \xrightarrow{\tilde{R} \otimes_R} Q(\tilde{R}) \rightarrow \text{mod} Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{Q(\tilde{A})} Q(\tilde{A}) \xleftarrow{\text{H}} \text{mod} Q(\tilde{A})$$
(9.8)
It is almost tautological that the comma category of the diagram of categories and functors (9.8) is equivalent to the bimodule category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A)$ for a certain bimodule $\mathcal{X}_A$, see [31] or [24, Section 2]. Moreover, the functor $\text{H} : \text{Tri}(A) \rightarrow \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A)$ induced by the projection $\text{CM}(R) \to \text{CM}(R, I)$, preserves indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects.

### 9.3. Reconstruction procedure

As in the previous sections, let $A$ be a degenerate cusp. Remind that we have constructed a sequence of categories and functors
  $$\text{CM}(A) \xrightarrow{\mathcal{F}} \text{Tri}(A) \xrightarrow{\mathcal{H}} \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A),$$
such that $\mathcal{F}$ is an equivalence of categories (with quasi-inverse functor $\mathcal{G}$) and $\mathcal{H}$ preserves indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects, see Theorem 4.5 and Proposition 9.9. Theorem 8.21 provides a complete description of indecomposable objects of $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A)$. In this section we explain how the combinatorics of bands and strings can be translated into a description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules. Let $((w, \rho), l, \lambda)$ be band data, respectively $(w, \rho)$ be string data. Either of them define an indecomposable object $\Theta$ of $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A)$. In this section we explain how the combinatorics of bands and strings can be translated into a description of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules. Let $((w, \rho), l, \lambda)$ be band data, respectively $(w, \rho)$ be string data. Either of them define an indecomposable object $\Theta$ of $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A)$

![Matrix representation of Θx, Θy](9.9)
of size \( l \times d \), where \( l = l_1 + \cdots + l_k \) and \( d = d_1 + \cdots + d_t \). Remind that \( \Theta \) belongs to the essential image of \( \mathbb{H} \) if and only if the conditions (9.6) are fulfilled. Moreover, (9.6) are automatically satisfied for the band objects. Let \( (\tilde{M}, V, \theta) = T := \mathbb{H}^{-1}(\Theta) \) be a triple corresponding to \( \Theta \) and \( M := G(T) \) be the corresponding maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module. The components \( \tilde{M} \) and \( V \) of the triple \( T \) can be computed as follows.

1. The discrete parameters \((w, \rho)\) determine the direct sum decomposition (9.3) of the maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)-module \( \tilde{M} \): the multiplicity \( d_{i,p} \) is precisely the number of rows in the matrix \( \Theta^p_i \) (respectively \( \Theta^p \)) having the weight \( e^{(p)}_{(i,x)} \) (respectively \( e^{(p)}_{(i,y)} \)). If we write \( \tilde{M} \cong \tilde{M}_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus \tilde{M}_t \), where \( \tilde{M}_i \in \text{CM}(R_i) \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \) then \( \text{rk}(M_i) = m_i \).

2. Next, we have: \( V \cong \mathbb{K}^t_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathbb{K}^t_t \).

Consider the short exact sequence of \( R \)-modules \( 0 \rightarrow (\tilde{I} \tilde{M})^t \rightarrow \tilde{M} \rightarrow \tilde{M} \rightarrow 0 \).

Then we have a direct sum decomposition \( \tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus \tilde{M}_t \) and each \( \tilde{M}_i \) is a Cohen–Macaulay \( R_i \)-module of multi–rank \((m_i, m_i)\). Remind that \( R_i \cong k[x_1, y_1]/(x_1y_1) \) and \( \tilde{M}_i \) splits into a direct sum of several copies of \( R_i \) and \( k[x_1] \oplus k[y_1] \). Let

\[ \tilde{A} := A_1 \times \cdots \times A_t = k[z_1] \times \cdots \times k[z_t] \]

be the normalization of \( A \). The canonical morphism \( \tilde{A} \rightarrow \tilde{R} \) extends to a morphism \( \tilde{A} \rightarrow \tilde{R} \) sending \( z_i \) to \( x_i + y_i - 1 \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). Moreover, we have isomorphisms of \( \tilde{A} \)-modules \( \text{Hom}_{\tilde{A}}(A_i, \tilde{R}) \cong A_i \). Consider the diagonal embedding

\[ \mathbb{K} \times \mathbb{K} = \mathbb{K}_x \times \mathbb{K}_y \rightarrow (k(\langle x_1 \rangle) \times k(\langle y_1 \rangle)) \times \cdots \times (k(\langle x_t \rangle) \times k(\langle y_t \rangle)) = Q(\tilde{R}) \tag{9.10} \]

and the torsion free \( \tilde{A} \)-module \( U = \tilde{A}_1^{t_1} \oplus \cdots \oplus \tilde{A}_t^{t_t} \). Then there exists a unique \( \tilde{A} \)-linear map \( U \xrightarrow{\tilde{\rho}} \tilde{M} \) making the following diagram

\[ \begin{array}{ccc}
U & \xrightarrow{\tau} & Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\tilde{A}} U \\
\downarrow{\tilde{\rho}} & & \downarrow{\Theta^*}
\end{array} \]

\[ \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\tau_{\tilde{M}}} Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{\tilde{R}} \tilde{M} \xrightarrow{\tau_{\tilde{M}}} \mathbb{K}_x^{m_t} \oplus \mathbb{K}_y^{m_t} \tag{9.11} \]

commutative, where \( \tau_U \) and \( \tau_{\tilde{M}} \) are “forgetful morphisms” induced by the ring homomorphism (9.10). Next, consider the \( \tilde{A} \)-module \( N \) determined by the commutative diagram

\[ \begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \xrightarrow{\iota} & (I \tilde{M})^t & \xrightarrow{\tau_U} & N & \xrightarrow{\tau} & U & \xrightarrow{\tilde{\rho}} & 0 \\
\downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{=} & & \downarrow{=} \\
0 & \xrightarrow{\iota} & (I \tilde{M})^t & \xrightarrow{\tau_{\tilde{M}}} & \tilde{M} & \xrightarrow{\tau_{\tilde{M}}} & \tilde{M} & \xrightarrow{\tau_{\tilde{M}}} & 0
\end{array} \]

and pose \( M = N^t \cong N \cap \langle \rangle \). Then according to Corollary 5.10 we have: \( M \cong (\mathbb{H} \circ \mathbb{P})^{-1}(\Theta) \). The reader is referred to Chapters 7 and 10 for explicit computations illustrating the described recipe for some particular examples of degenerate cusps.
9.4. Cohen–Macaulay representation type and tameness of degenerate cusps

Let $k$ be an uncountable algebraically closed field and $(A, m)$ a complete reduced local Cohen–Macaulay $k$–algebra of Krull dimension two. The goal of this section is to give a precise definition of Cohen–Macaulay representation type of $A$.

In what follows, we denote $X = \text{Spec}(A)$ the spectrum of $A$ and $\check{X} = X \setminus \{m\}$ the punctured spectrum of $A$. Since the categories $\text{Coh}(X)$ and $A\text{–mod}$ are equivalent, we shall use the same notation for a coherent sheaf on $X$ and the corresponding $A$–module of global sections. Next, $Q = Q(A) = Q_1 \times \cdots \times Q_t$ denotes the total ring of quotients of $A$, where all factors $Q_1, \ldots, Q_t$ are fields. The multi–rank $\mathfrak{rk}(M) = (r_1, \ldots, r_t) \in \mathbb{N}_0^t$ of a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module $M$ is defined by the property $Q \otimes_A M \cong Q_1^{r_1} \oplus \cdots \oplus Q_t^{r_t}$. For any $\mathfrak{r} \in \mathbb{N}_0^t$ we denote by $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$ the set of isomorphism classes of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules of multi–rank $\mathfrak{r}$. Correspondingly, $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}(A))$ denotes the set of isomorphism classes all indecomposable objects of $\text{CM}(A)$.

**Definition 9.11.** Let $Y$ be a Noetherian scheme over $k$.

- A coherent sheaf $\mathcal{F}$ on $Y$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay if $\mathcal{F}_y$ is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $\mathcal{O}_y$–module for any point $y \in Y$.
- Let $T$ be another Noetherian scheme over $k$. A coherent sheaf $\mathcal{M}$ on $Y \times T$ is a family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay sheaves on $Y$ over the base $T$ if
  - $\mathcal{M}$ is flat over $T$,
  - for any point $\lambda \in T$ the sheaf $\mathcal{M}|_{Y \times \{\lambda\}}$ is maximal Cohen–Macaulay on $Y$.
- Assume that $T$ is a scheme of finite type over $k$. A family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules $\mathcal{M}$ over base $T$ is constant if $\mathcal{M}|_{Y \times \{\lambda\}} \cong \mathcal{M}|_{Y \times \{\mu\}}$ for all closed points $\lambda, \mu \in T$ and strict if $\mathcal{M}|_{Y \times \{\lambda\}} \not\cong \mathcal{M}|_{Y \times \{\mu\}}$ for all closed points $\lambda \neq \mu \in T$.

Standard results on flat families from [51] Section 6.3 and in particular [51] Proposition 6.3.1] imply the following fact.

**Proposition 9.12.** Let $Y$ and $T$ be Noetherian Cohen–Macaulay schemes and $\mathcal{M}$ be a family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules on $Y$ over the base $T$. Then $\mathcal{M}$ is itself a maximal Cohen–Macaulay sheaf on $Y \times T$.

**Definition 9.13.** The Cohen–Macaulay representation type of $A$ is

- finite if the set $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}(A))$ is finite,
- discrete if the set $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}(A))$ is infinite but countable,
- tame if the set $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}(A))$ is uncountable and for any $\mathfrak{r} \in \mathbb{N}_0^t$ there exists at most countable (but possibly finite or even empty) set $\mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ such that
  - For any $i \in \mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ we have a quasi-projective curve $E_i$ over $k$ and a family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules $\mathcal{M}_i$ over the base $E_i$ such that for any closed point $\lambda \in E_i$ the $A$–module $M_{i, \lambda} := \mathcal{M}_i|_{X \times \{\lambda\}}$ belongs to $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$.
  - For any $M \in \text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$ there exists $i \in \mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ and a closed point $\lambda \in E_i$ such that $M \cong M_{i, \lambda}$. 

- For any $i \in \mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ we have a quasi-projective curve $E_i$ over $k$ and a family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules $\mathcal{M}_i$ over the base $E_i$ such that for any closed point $\lambda \in E_i$ the $A$–module $M_{i, \lambda} := \mathcal{M}_i|_{X \times \{\lambda\}}$ belongs to $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$.

- For any $M \in \text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$ there exists $i \in \mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ and a closed point $\lambda \in E_i$ such that $M \cong M_{i, \lambda}$. 

- For any $i \in \mathcal{J}_\mathfrak{r}$ we have a quasi-projective curve $E_i$ over $k$ and a family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules $\mathcal{M}_i$ over the base $E_i$ such that for any closed point $\lambda \in E_i$ the $A$–module $M_{i, \lambda} := \mathcal{M}_i|_{X \times \{\lambda\}}$ belongs to $\text{Ind}(\text{CM}_\mathfrak{r}(A))$.
9.4. COHEN–MACAULAY REPRESENTATION TYPE AND DEGENERATE CUSPS

- **wild** if for any finitely generated commutative \( k \)-algebra \( \Lambda \) there exists an exact functor \( \Lambda \rightarrow \text{fdmod} \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} \text{CM}(A) \) preserving indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects.

**Remark 9.14.** Conjecturally, the representation type of any Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity belongs to a one of the mentioned four types. In the definition of tame representation type given in [37], the sets \( \mathcal{I} \) were required to be finite. Indeed, the log-canonical surface singularities are tame in that sense (see [57, 37, 32]) and conjecturally, there are no other normal surface singularities of tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type. It turned out that for non-isolated surface singularities, the definition of representation type given in [37] has to be modified. For example, in the case of the integral domain \( A = k[x, y, z]/(x^3 + y^2 - xyz) \) there are infinitely many rank one maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules, and they live in a countable union of one-parameter families over \( k \), see Proposition 7.4.

We have defined the notion of Cohen–Macaulay representation type under the assumption \( k \) is uncountable, being mostly interested in the case \( k = \mathbb{C} \). The case of countable algebraically closed fields (like \( \mathbb{Q} \)) requires a further elaboration.

**Theorem 9.15.** Degenerate cusps are Cohen–Macaulay tame.

**Proof.** Let \( A \) be a degenerate cusp. According to Theorem 4.5 we have an equivalence of categories \( \text{CM}(A) \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} \text{Tri}(A) \). By Proposition 9.9, the functor \( \text{Tri}(A) \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A) \) preserves indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects. In the “pragmatic” sense, tameness of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A) \) implies tameness of \( \text{CM}(A) \). Now we shall show that \( A \) is tame in the sense of Definition 9.13.

Let \( M \) be an maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module, \( \text{rk}(M) = (r_1, \ldots, r_t) \in \mathbb{N}_0^t \) its multi-rank, \( T = (M, V, \theta) := \mathcal{E}(M) \) the corresponding triple and \( \Theta = ((\Theta_1^1, \Theta_1^2), \ldots, (\Theta_t^1, \Theta_t^2)) \) the corresponding object of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_A) \). By Theorem 4.8 \( M \) is locally free on the punctured spectrum if and only if all components of \( \Theta \) are square invertible matrices, what is equivalent to say that \( \Theta \) is a band object. Thus, unless \( \mathcal{E}(r) = (r, \ldots, r) \) for some \( r \in \mathbb{N} \), the set \( \text{ind}(\text{CM}_r(A)) \) may only contain string objects and hence is at most countable. Any indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module which is not locally free on the punctured spectrum, defines a constant family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. Thus, to establish tameness of \( A \), we need to construct families corresponding to bands.

Let \( ((w, \rho), m, \lambda) \) be band data and \( M((w, \rho), m, \lambda) \) the corresponding object of \( \text{CM}(A) \). Now we explain the construction of a strict flat family \( M((w, \rho), m) \) of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the base \( \mathbb{A}^1_k \setminus \{0\} \) defined by the discrete parameters \( ((w, \rho), m) \). In Section 9.3 we showed that \( ((w, \rho), m) \) determines a maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( R \)-module \( \tilde{M} \) such that

\[ \tilde{M} \cong R \boxtimes_A M((w, \rho), m, \lambda) \]

for any \( \lambda \in k^* \). Let \( \text{rk}(\tilde{M}) = (r_1, \ldots, r_t) \).

Pose \( C = k[w, w^{-1}] \) and \( T = \text{Spec}(C) = \mathbb{A}^1_k \setminus \{0\} \). For any \( A \)-module \( L \) we denote \( L[w^\pm] := L \otimes_k C \). Note that \( L[w^\pm] \) is free and hence flat as a module over...
acts the affine variety describing all representations and there exist only finitely many and the set of orbits is precisely the set of isomorphism classes of 
\[ J \]
is an admissible ideal in the path algebra \( A \). According to Proposition 9.12, \( \tilde{\theta}[w^\pm] \) is determined by the same rule as in (9.11). Observe that all terms in the diagram (9.12) are free (hence flat) over \( C \). Thus, \( N|_{X \times \{\lambda\}} \) is a torsion free \( A \)-module for any closed point \( \lambda \in T \). Let \( i : \tilde{X} \to X \) be the canonical embedding and \( j = i \times id_T : \tilde{X} \times T \to X \times T \). Consider the following \( A[w^\pm] \)-module:

\[
M = M((w, \rho), m) := j_*j^*(N). \tag{9.13}
\]

According to Proposition 9.12, \( M[w^\pm] \) is a maximal Cohen–Macaulay module over \( A[w^\pm] \). Since the closed subset \( \{m\} \times T \) has codimension two in \( X \times T \), Théorème 5.10.5 implies that the canonical morphism \( M[w^\pm] \to j_*j^*(\tilde{M}[w^\pm]) \) is an isomorphism. The functor \( j_*j^* \) is left exact, hence \( M \) is an \( A[w^\pm] \)-submodule of \( \tilde{M}[w^\pm] \). Since \( \tilde{M}[w^\pm] \) is free over \( C \), \( M \) is free over \( C \), too. This implies that \( M \) is flat over \( C \). For any closed point \( \lambda \in T \), the base-change morphism

\[
M|_{X \times \{\lambda\}} = (j_*j^*(N))|_{X \times \{\lambda\}} \to i_*i^*(N|_{X \times \{\lambda\}})
\]

is an isomorphism. By Proposition 3.10, \( i_*i^*(N|_{X \times \{\lambda\}}) \cong (N|_{X \times \{\lambda\}})^\dagger \). Hence, \( M \) is a desired family of maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules corresponding to the band parameters \((w, \rho), m\). \( \square \)

**Remark 9.16.** Theorem 9.15 can be rephrased as follows.

- The indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules, which are locally free on the punctured spectrum, correspond to the band objects of \( \text{Rep}(X_A) \).
- Those indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-modules, which are not locally free on the punctured spectrum, correspond to the string objects of \( \text{Rep}(X_A) \), satisfying the additional constraints (9.6).

Now we explain that in the case of finite dimensional algebras, the notion of tameness introduced in Definition 9.13 coincides with the conventional one.

Let \( k \) be an algebraically closed field (possibly countable), \( Q \) a finite quiver with vertices \( \{1, \ldots, t\} \) and \( A = k\overline{Q}/J \) a basic finite dimensional \( k \)-algebra, where \( J \) is an admissible ideal in the path algebra \( k\overline{Q} \). For any dimension vector \( d = (d_1, \ldots, d_t) \in \mathbb{N}_0^t \) we denote by \( X_d \) the affine variety describing all representations of \( A \) having dimension vector \( d \). Let \( G_d := GL_{d_1}(k) \times \cdots \times GL_{d_t}(k) \). Then \( G_d \) acts on \( X_d \) and the set of orbits \( X_d/G_d \) is precisely the set of isomorphism classes of \( A \)-modules with dimension vector \( d \). In what follows, \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) denotes the set of isomorphism classes of indecomposable \( A \)-modules having dimension vector \( d \) and \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) is the set of isomorphism classes of all indecomposable finite dimensional \( A \)-modules.

**Definition 9.17.** The representation type of \( A \) is

- **finite** if \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) is a finite set. Equivalently, for any dimension vector \( d \) there exist only finitely many \( G_d \)-orbits in \( X_d \).
• tame if \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) is infinite and for any dimension vector \( d \) there exists a finite (possibly empty) set \( J_d \) such that for every \( i \in J_d \) there exists an affine rational curve \( E_i \subset X_d \) with the property that any point \( \lambda \in E_i \) corresponds to an indecomposable \( A \)-module \( M_{i,\lambda} \) and any indecomposable \( A \)-module \( M \) with dimension vector \( d \) is isomorphic to some \( M_{i,\lambda} \) for certain \( i \in J_d \) and \( \lambda \in E_i \).

• wild if for any finitely generated commutative \( k \)-algebra \( \Lambda \) there exists an exact functor \( \Lambda \rightarrow \text{mod} \xrightarrow{E} A \rightarrow \text{mod} \) preserving indecomposability and isomorphism classes of objects.

**Theorem 9.18** ([30]). Any finite dimensional \( k \)-algebra has either finite, or tame, or wild representation type. Moreover, a finite dimensional \( k \)-algebra \( A \) is wild if and only if there exists a dimension vector \( d \) and a subvariety \( W \subset X_d \) of Krull dimension at least two such that

- Every point \( x \in W \) corresponds to an indecomposable \( A \)-module.
- For any \( y \in \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}_d(A)) \) the intersection \( (G_d \cdot y) \cap W \) is either empty or consists of one point.

**Definition 9.19.** Let \( k \) be an uncountable algebraically closed field and \( A = k \bar{Q}/J \) a basic finite dimensional \( k \)-algebra. We say that \( A \) has tame representation type if the set \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) is infinite and for every dimension vector \( d \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \) there exists an at most countable (possibly empty) set \( J_d \) such that for any \( i \in J_d \) there exists an affine curve \( E_i = \text{Spec}(C_i) \) and an \((A-C_i)\)-bimodule \( M_i \) free of finite rank over \( C_i \) such that for any closed point \( \lambda \in E_i \) the \( A \)-module \( M_{i,\lambda} := M_i \otimes C_i/(C_i/m_\lambda) \) is indecomposable with dimension vector \( d \) (where \( m_\lambda \) is the maximal ideal in \( C_i \) corresponding to \( \lambda \)) and every \( M \in \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}_d(A)) \) is isomorphic to some \( M_{i,\lambda} \) for certain \( i \in J_d \) and \( \lambda \in E_i \).

**Proposition 9.20.** Let \( k \) be an uncountable algebraically closed field and \( A = k \bar{Q}/J \) a basic finite dimensional \( k \)-algebra. Then \( A \) is tame in the sense of Definition 9.17 if and only if it is tame in the sense of Definition 9.19.

**Proof.** If \( A \) is tame in the sense of Definition 9.17 then it is obviously tame in the sense of Definition 9.19. Assume now that \( A \) is tame in the sense of Definition 9.19 and not tame in the sense of Definition 9.17. By assumption, the set \( \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}(A)) \) is infinite. According to Theorem 9.18 \( A \) has to be representation wild. Hence, there exists a dimension vector \( d \) and a closed subvariety \( W \subset X_d \) of Krull dimension at least two, satisfying the conditions described in Theorem 9.18.

On the other hand, there exists an at most countable set \( J_d \) such that for every \( i \in J_d \) we have an affine curve \( E_i \subset X_d \) such that for each \( x \in \text{Ind}(\text{Rep}_d(A)) \) there exists \( j \in J_d \) such that the intersection \((G_d \cdot x) \cap E_j \) is non-empty.

For each \( i \in J_d \) consider the following subsets in \( X_d \): \( F_i := G_d E_i \) and \( W_i := F_i \cap W \). Then \( F_i \) and \( W_i \) are constructible and \( \text{kr.dim}(W_i) \leq 1 \) for all \( i \in J_d \). Moreover, we have:

\[
W = \bigcup_{i \in J_d} W_i.
\]

However, since \( k \) is uncountable, an algebraic variety of Krull dimension \( d \) cannot be a countable union of its constructible subsets of Krull dimension strictly smaller than \( d \), see for example [44] Lemma on page 150. Contradiction. \( \square \)
CHAPTER 10

Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over degenerate cusps–II

In this chapter we elaborate one step further the classification of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the degenerate cusps: \( k[x, y, z]/(xyz) \), \( k[x, y, z, w]/(xy, zw) \) and \( k[x, y, z, u, v]/(xz, xu, yu, yv, zw) \).

10.1. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( k[x, y, z]/(xyz) \)

Consider a \( T_{\infty\infty\infty} \)-singularity \( A = k[x, y, z]/(xyz) \). Let \( \pi: A \to R = R_1 \times R_2 \times R_3 = k[x_1, y_2] \times k[y_1, z_2] \times k[z_1, x_2] \)
be its normalization, where \( \pi(x) = x_1 + x_2 \), \( \pi(y) = y_1 + y_2 \) and \( \pi(z) = z_1 + z_2 \). Then \( I := \text{ann}_A(R/A) = (xy, xz, yz) \). Next, we have: \( \bar{A} = A/I = k[x, y, z]/(xy, xz, yz) \) and \( \bar{R} = R/I = R_1 \times R_2 \times R_3 = k[x_1, y_2]/(x_1 y_2) \times k[y_1, z_2]/(y_1 z_2) \times k[z_1, x_2]/(z_1 x_2) \). It is convenient to introduce the ring \( \tilde{A} = k[x] \times k[y] \times k[z] \). Note that the canonical map \( \bar{A} \to \bar{R} \) factorizes through \( A \). It is convenient to visualize an object of the category \( \text{Rep}(\bar{X}_A) \) as a representation of the “decorated” quiver (1.5) over the field \( K = k((t)) \):

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
K^{m_2} & \xrightarrow{\Theta_2} & K^{m_3} \\
\Theta_1 & & \Theta_5 \\
K^{m_1} & \xrightarrow{\Theta_4} & K^{m_2}\\
\end{array}
\]

The isomorphy classes of objects in \( \text{Rep}(\bar{X}_A) \) correspond to the transformation rule

\[
\Theta_i^e \mapsto S_{\sigma a} \Theta_i^e T_a^{-1}, \quad e \in \{1, 2, 3\} \text{ and } a \in \{x, y, z\},
\]

where \( T_a \in \text{GL}_{n_a}(K) \) and \( S_{\sigma a} \in \text{GL}_{m_a}(D) \) are such that \( S_{1x}(0) = S_{1y}(0) = S_{2x}(0) \) and \( S_{3x}(0) = S_{3y}(0) \). Our goal is to describe the indecomposable objects of \( \text{CM}^f(A) \). Remind that we have constructed functors \( F \) and \( \mathbb{H} \):

\[
\text{CM}^f(A) \xrightarrow{F} \text{Tri}^f(A) \xrightarrow{\mathbb{H}} \text{Rep}^{bd}(\bar{X}_A)
\]

where \( \text{Rep}^{bd}(\bar{X}_A) \) is the subcategory of band objects of \( \text{Rep}(\bar{X}_A) \). \( F \) is an equivalence of categories and \( \mathbb{H} \) is an essentially surjective functor preserving indecomposability and isomorphy classes of objects, see Theorem 2.15. An explicit description of indecomposable objects of \( \text{Rep}^{bd}(\bar{X}_A) \) is the following.
**Definition 10.1.** For a band band datum $(\omega, l, \lambda)$, where:

- $\omega = \{(a_1, b_1, c_1, d_1, e_1, f_2), (a_2, b_2, c_2, d_2, e_2, f_3), \ldots, (a_t, b_t, c_t, d_t, e_t, f_t)\} \in \mathbb{Z}^{3t}$ for some $t \geq 1$ such that $\min(a_i, f_i) = \min(b_i, c_i) = \min(d_i, e_i) = 1$ for all $1 \leq i \leq t$.
- $l \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$ and $\lambda \in \mathbb{k}^*.$

the following matrices define the corresponding indecomposable object of $\text{Rep}^{bd}(X_A)$:

\[
\begin{align*}
\Theta_1^x &= \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & A_t
\end{pmatrix},
\Theta_1^y &= \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & B_t
\end{pmatrix},
\Theta_2^x &= \begin{pmatrix}
C_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & C_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & C_t
\end{pmatrix},
\Theta_2^y &= \begin{pmatrix}
D_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & D_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & D_t
\end{pmatrix},
\Theta_3^x &= \begin{pmatrix}
0 & F_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & F_t \\
H & 0 & \ldots & 0
\end{pmatrix},
\Theta_3^y &= \begin{pmatrix}
0 & E_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
& & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & E_t \\
& & & \vdots \\
0 & \ldots & & \ddots
\end{pmatrix}
\end{align*}
\]

where $A_k = t^{a_k}I$, $B_k = t^{b_k}I$, $C_k = t^{c_k}I$, $D_k = t^{d_k}I$, $F_k = t^{f_k}I$, $E_k = t^{e_k}I$, and $H = t^{f_1}J$ with $I = I_l$ the identity $l \times l$ matrix and $J = J_1(\lambda)$ the Jordan block of size $l \times l$ with the eigenvalue $\lambda$.

Consider the triple $T(\omega, l, \lambda) = (R^{ld}, Q(\bar{A})^{ld}, \theta)$, where the gluing map $\theta$ is determined by the above matrices $(\Theta_1^x, \Theta_1^y, \Theta_2^x, \Theta_2^y, \Theta_3^x, \Theta_3^y)$. Let $M(\omega, l, \lambda) := \mathbb{F}^{-1}(T(\omega, l, \lambda))$ be the corresponding indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module. Note that $M(\omega, l, \lambda)$ is locally free of rank $lt$ on the punctured spectrum of $A$. The following theorem gives an explicit description of $M(\omega, l, \lambda)$.

**Theorem 10.2.** Let $A = \mathbb{k}[x, y, z]/(xyz)$ and $(\omega, l, \lambda)$ be a band datum as in **Definition 10.1**. Denote $A^k = x^{a_k+1}yI$, $B^k = y^{b_k+1}xI$, $C^k = y^{c_k+1}zI$, $D^k = z^{d_k+1}yI$, $F^k = y^{a_k+1}zI$, $E^k = z^{a_k+1}xI$ and $H = x^{f_1+1}zJ$ with $I = I_l$ the identity $l \times l$ matrix and $J = J_1(\lambda)$ the Jordan block of size $l \times l$ with the eigenvalue $\lambda$ and
consider the following matrices:

\[
\Theta_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
    A_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
    0 & A_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    0 & 0 & \ldots & \tilde{A}_t \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\Theta_2 = \begin{pmatrix}
    B_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
    0 & B_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    0 & 0 & \ldots & \tilde{B}_t \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\Theta_3 = \begin{pmatrix}
    \tilde{C}_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
    0 & \tilde{C}_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    0 & 0 & \ldots & \tilde{C}_t \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\Theta_4 = \begin{pmatrix}
    \tilde{D}_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
    0 & \tilde{D}_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    0 & 0 & \ldots & \tilde{D}_t \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\Theta_5 = \begin{pmatrix}
    \tilde{E}_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
    0 & \tilde{E}_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    0 & 0 & \ldots & \tilde{E}_t \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Denote \( \Theta^x = \Theta_1^x + \Theta_2^x, \Theta^y = \Theta_1^y + \Theta_2^y, \Theta^x = \Theta_3^x + \Theta_4^x \) and consider the \( A \)-module \( L(\omega, l, \lambda) \) generated by the columns of the matrix

\[
((xy)^2 I \mid (yz)^2 I \mid (xz)^2 I) \in \text{Mat}_{t \times 6lt}(A)
\]

Then we have:

- The module \( M(\omega, l, \lambda) := L(\omega, l, \lambda)^{\vee \vee} \) is an indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay module over \( A \), locally free of rank \( lt \) on the punctured spectrum.
- Any indecomposable object of \( \text{CM}^R(A) \) is isomorphic to some \( M(\omega, l, \lambda) \).
- \( M(\omega, l, \lambda) \cong M(\omega', l', \lambda') \) if and only if \( l = l', \lambda = \lambda', \) and \( \omega' \) is obtained from \( \omega \) by a cyclic shift.

**Proof.** Denote \( \Theta^x = \Theta^x_1(\omega_1) + \Theta^x_2(\omega_2), \Theta^y = \Theta^y_1(\lambda_2) + \Theta^y_2(\lambda_1) \) and \( \Theta^z = \Theta^z_3(\omega_2) + \Theta^z_4(\lambda_1) \). According to Corollary 5.10, the maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module \( M = M(\omega, l, \lambda) \) attached to the band datum \((\omega, l, \lambda)\) is constructed by the following recipe:

- Consider the \( A \)-linear morphism \( \theta = [\Theta^x | \Theta^y | \Theta^z] : \tilde{A}^{lt} \to \tilde{R}^{lt} \), where we write \( \tilde{A}^{lt} = k[x]^{lt} \oplus k[y]^{lt} \oplus k[z]^{lt} \) and use \( \text{Hom}_A(k[x], \tilde{R}) \cong k[x] \) etc. It is easy to see that there exist an isomorphism of \( Q(\tilde{R}) \)-modules \( \Psi \) making the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_A \tilde{A}^{lt} & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \theta} & Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_R \tilde{R}^{lt} \\
\downarrow \Psi & & \downarrow \Phi \\
Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_{Q(\tilde{A})} Q(\tilde{A})^{lt} & \xrightarrow{\psi} & Q(\tilde{R}) \otimes_R \tilde{R}^{lt}
\end{array}
\]

commutative.
Consider the torsion free $A$–module $L' = L'(\omega, l, \lambda)$ given by the following commutative diagram with exact rows:

\[
\begin{array}{c}
0 \longrightarrow I^{lt} \longrightarrow L' \longrightarrow A^{lt} \longrightarrow 0 \\
0 \longrightarrow I^{lt} \longrightarrow R^{lt} \longrightarrow \bar{R}^{lt} \longrightarrow 0.
\end{array}
\]

From the above description it follows that $L'$ is the $A$–submodule of $R^{lt}$ generated by the columns of the matrix

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
(xyz I | y_{12} x_{21} I | \Theta^x | \Theta^y | \Theta^z)
\end{pmatrix} \in \text{Mat}_{lt \times 6lt}(R).
\]

According to Corollary 5.10, $M(\omega, l, \lambda) = L'(\omega, l, \lambda)^{\sim \sim}$. Moreover, the following sequence is exact:

\[
0 \longrightarrow L'(\omega, l, \lambda) \longrightarrow M(\omega, l, \lambda) \longrightarrow H^0_{(m)}(\text{coker}(\Theta)) \longrightarrow 0,
\]

see Lemma 5.11. In what follows we shall use this sequence to compute the reflexive hulls.

The ring $R = R_1 \times R_2 \times R_3$ is a subring of the total ring of fractions $Q(A)$. The units of $R_i$ ($1 \leq i \leq 3$) are the idempotents $e_1 = \frac{xy}{xy + yz + xz}$, $e_2 = \frac{yz}{xy + yz + xz}$, and $e_3 = \frac{xz}{xy + yz + xz}$. It is easy to see that $e_1 + e_2 + e_3 = 1$ and $e_ie_j = \delta_{ij}e_i$ for all $1 \leq i, j \leq 3$. Hence, the elements $x_1, x_2, y_1, y_2, z_1, z_2$ of the normalization $R$ can be written as elements of the total ring of fractions $Q(A)$ in the following way:

\[
\begin{align*}
&x_1 = e_1 x, \ y_2 = e_1 y, \ y_1 = e_2 y, \ z_2 = e_3 z, \ z_1 = e_3 z, \ x_2 = e_3 x. \\
\end{align*}
\]

Moreover, the element $xy + yz + zx \in A$ is not a zero divisor. Since the module $L'$ is torsion free, we have: $L' \cong (xy + yz + zx) \cdot L' =: L \subseteq A^{lt}$. This implies the claim. 

\[\square\]

**Remark 10.3.** Those indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules which are not locally free on the punctured spectrum, correspond to the string data. They can be described along similar lines as above, but there are more cases one needs to consider. Therefore we leave it to an interested reader as an exercise.

**Corollary 10.4.** Let $M$ a maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–module, locally free of rank one on the punctured spectrum. Then we have: $M \cong M(\omega, \lambda) :=$

\[
\langle (xy)^2, (yz)^2, (xz)^2, x^{m_1+1} y + \lambda x^{m_2+1} z, y^{n_1+1} z + y^{n_2+1} x, z^{l_1+1} x + z^{l_2+1} y \rangle_A^{\sim \sim}
\]

for some $\omega = ((m_1, m_2), (n_1, n_2), (l_1, l_2)) \in \mathbb{Z}^6$ and $\lambda \in k^*$, where

\[
\min(m_1, m_2) = \min(n_1, n_2) = \min(l_1, l_2) = 1.
\]

Moreover, $M(\omega, \lambda) \cong M(\omega', \lambda')$ if and only if $\omega = \omega'$ and $\lambda = \lambda'$.

**Remark 10.5.** It is very instructive to consider the case $m_1 = m_2 = n_1 = n_2 = l_1 = l_2 = 1$ and $\lambda = 1$. First note that $L := \langle (xy)^2, (yz)^2, (xz)^2, x^2 y + x^2 z, y^2 z + y^2 x, z^2 x + z^2 y \rangle = \langle x^2 y + x^2 z, y^2 z + y^2 x, z^2 x + z^2 y \rangle$. Let $r = xy + yz + zx \in A$. Then we have: $m \cdot r \subset L$. From Lemma 2.8 it follows that $L^{\sim \sim} = (r) \cong A$. Hence, $M\left(\left((1, 1), (1, 1), (1, 1)\right), 1\right) \cong A$, what of course matches with the general theory.

The classification of rank one objects of $\text{CM}^H(A)$ obtained in Corollary 10.4 can be elaborated one step further.
10.1. MAXIMAL COHEN–MACAULAY MODULES OVER $k[x, y, z]/(xyz)$

**Proposition 10.6.** Let $M$ be a non–regular rank one object of $\text{CM}^m(A)$. Then its minimal number of generators is equal to two or three.

1. Assume $M$ is generated by two elements. Then there exists a set bijection \( \{u, v, w\} \rightarrow \{x, y, z\} \), a pair of integers \( p, q \geq 1 \) and \( \lambda \in k^* \) such that \( M = \text{coker}(A^2 \theta \rightarrow A^2) \) with \( \theta = \theta_1((p, q), \lambda) \), \( 1 \leq i \leq 3 \), where

\[
\theta_1((p, q), \lambda) = \begin{pmatrix}
u^p + \lambda w^q & 0 \\
0 & v w
\end{pmatrix},
\theta_2((p, q), \lambda) = \begin{pmatrix}
\lambda u + v p w^q & w^{q+1} \\
u^{q+1} & v w
\end{pmatrix},
\]

and \( \theta_3((p, q), \lambda) = \theta_1((p, q), \lambda)^\tau \).

2. Assume $M$ is generated by three elements. Then there exists a bijection \( \{u, v, w\} \rightarrow \{x, y, z\} \), a triple of integers \( m, n, l \geq 1 \) and \( \lambda \in k^* \) such that \( M = \text{coker}(A^3 \theta \rightarrow A^3) \) with \( \theta = \theta_i((m, n, l), \lambda) \), \( 4 \leq i \leq 7 \), where

\[
\theta_4((m, n, l), \lambda) = \begin{pmatrix}
u^m & 0 \\
0 & v w
\end{pmatrix},
\theta_5((m, n, l), \lambda) = \begin{pmatrix}
\lambda u & v m \\
u m & 0
\end{pmatrix},
\theta_6((m, n, l), \lambda) = \theta_4((m, n, l), \lambda)^\tau \quad \text{and} \quad \theta_7((m, n, l), \lambda) = \theta_5((m, n, l), \lambda)^\tau.
\]

**Proof.** By Corollary 10.4 we know that \( M \cong (M, \lambda) = L(\omega, \lambda)^\forall \) for some \( \omega = ((m_1, m_2), (n_1, n_2), (l_1, l_2)) \in \mathbb{Z}^6 \) and \( \lambda \in k^* \), where \( \min(m_1, m_2) = \min(n_1, n_2) = \min(l_1, l_2) = 1 \).

**Case 1a.** Assume \( m_1 = n_1 = l_1 = 1 \). Denote for simplicity \( m_2 = m, n_2 = n, l_2 = l \) and

\[
u_1 = x^2 y + \lambda x^{m+1} z, \quad u_2 = y^2 z + y^{n+1} x \quad \text{and} \quad u_3 = z^2 x + z^{l+1} y.\]

Then we have: \((xy)^2 = xu_1, \quad (yz)^2 = yu_2 \) and \((xz)^2 = zu_3\). Hence, \( L = \langle u_1, u_2, u_3 \rangle_A \). Moreover, \( L \) is already maximal Cohen–Macaulay and we have an exact sequence

\[
A^3 \xrightarrow{(z, -y, -z)} A^3 \rightarrow L \rightarrow 0.
\]

**Case 1b.** Assume \( m_2 = n_2 = l_2 = 1 \). Again, we denote \( m_1 = m, n_1 = n, l_1 = l \) and

\[
u_1 = x^{m+1} y + \lambda x^2 z, \quad v_2 = y^{n+1} z + y^2 x \quad \text{and} \quad v_3 = z^{l+1} x + z^2 y.\]

Then we have: \((xy)^2 = z v_1, \quad (yz)^2 = y v_3 \) and \((xz)^2 = z v_3\). Hence, \( L = \langle v_1, v_2, v_3 \rangle_A \). Again, \( L \) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay and we have an exact sequence

\[
A^3 \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix}
\lambda z & 0 & -v^n \\
-z^l & y & 0 \\
0 & -x^m & z
\end{pmatrix}} A^3 \rightarrow L \rightarrow 0.
\]

**Case 2.** Assume \( m_1 = l_1 = n_2 = 1 \). Denote \( m_2 = m, n_1 = n \) and \( l_2 = l \). The case \( n = 1 \) has already been treated in Case 1a. Hence, without loss of generality we may assume that \( n \geq 2 \). Denote

\[
u_1 = x^2 y + \lambda x^{m+1} z, \quad w_2 = y^{n+1} z + y^2 x \quad \text{and} \quad w_3 = z^2 x + z^{l+1} y.\]

We have: \((xy)^2 = x w_1 \) and \((xz)^2 = x w_3\). Hence, \( L = \langle (yz)^2, w_1, w_2, w_3 \rangle_A \). Note that the case \( m = l = 1 \) has been already considered in Case 1b.
Case 2a. Assume \( m = 1 \) and \( l \geq 2 \). Consider the element \( r = xy + y^n z + \lambda(xz + z'y) \in A \) and the module \( \overline{L} = (L, r)_A \subseteq A \). First note that

\[
x r = w_1, \quad y r = w_2 + \lambda z^{l-2}(yz)^2 \quad \text{and} \quad z r = y^{n-2}(yz)^2 + \lambda w_3.
\]

By Lemma 2.5 the Macaulayfications of the modules \( L \) and \( \overline{L} \) are isomorphic. Moreover, \( \overline{L} = \langle r, (yz)^2 \rangle_A \) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay and we have an exact sequence

\[
A^2 \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} x & y^{n-1} + \lambda z^{l-1} \\ 0 & yz \end{pmatrix}} A^2 \to \overline{L} \to 0.
\]

Case 2b. Assume \( m \geq 2 \). The case \( l = 1 \) reduces to the Case 2a. Hence, we may without loss of generality assume that \( l \geq 2 \). Consider the element \( r = xy + y^n z + \lambda x^m z \in A \) and \( L = (L, r)_A \subseteq A \). Then we have: \( x r = w_1, \quad y r = w_2 \) and \( z r = y^{n-2}(yz)^2 + \lambda x^{m-1} w_3 \). Hence, the Macaulayfications of \( L \) and \( \overline{L} \) are isomorphic. Next, \( \overline{L} = \langle (yz)^2, w_3, r \rangle_A \) is maximal Cohen–Macaulay and it has a presentation

\[
A^3 \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} x - z^{l-1} & -y^{n-2} & 0 \\ y & 0 & -\lambda x^{m-1} \\ 0 & z \end{pmatrix}} A^3 \to \overline{L} \to 0.
\]

Note that the case \( n = 2 \) has to be treated separately because in that case the presentation is not minimal. Indeed, \( (yz)^2 = z(xy + y^2 z + \lambda x z) = zr \). Hence, \( \overline{L} = \langle x z^2 + y z^{l+1}, xy + y^2 z + \lambda x z \rangle_A \subseteq A \) is generated by two elements. It is easy to see that \( \overline{L} \) has a presentation

\[
A^2 \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} \lambda y + x^{m-1} z^{l-1} & z \\ x z & x z \end{pmatrix}} A^2 \to \overline{L} \to 0.
\]

It remains to observe that the remaining cases reduce to the ones considered above.

\[ \square \]

Remark 10.7. Contrary to the case of simple elliptic singularities [56 Proposition 5.23], not all indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( A \) are gradable. For example, \( \text{coker} \begin{pmatrix} x & y^p + \lambda z^q \\ 0 & yz \end{pmatrix} \) is not gradable for \((p, q) \neq (2, 2)\) and \( \lambda \in k^* \), since its first Fitting ideal \( (x, yz, y^p + \lambda z^q) \) is not graded.

Remark 10.8. In recent works of Sheridan [74] Theorem 1.2] and Abouzaid et al. [11 Section 7.3] a version of the homological mirror symmetry for the category \( \text{CM}^H(A) \) was established, see also [9]. We hope that our result will contribute to a better understanding of the Fukaya side of this correspondence. In particular, it would be interesting to describe explicitly the symplectic images of rank one matrix factorizations obtained in this section.

10.2. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( k[[x, y, u, v]]/(xy, uv) \)

It seems that the only concrete examples of families of indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities, which have been constructed so far, deal with the case of hypersurface singularities. From this perspective it is particularly interesting to consider the case of the degenerate cusp \( A = k[[x, y, u, v]]/(xy, uv) \). Indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over \( A \) can be described using essentially the same technique as in Section 10.1.
The normalization of $A$ is $R = k[x, u] \times k[x, v] \times k[y, u] \times k[y, v]$. Any object of the category $\text{Tri}(A)$ has the form $(M, V, \theta)$, where

- $\tilde{M} = k[x, u]^{m_{xu}} \oplus k[x, v]^{m_{xv}} \oplus k[y, u]^{m_{yu}} \oplus k[y, v]^{m_{yv}}$ for some multiplicities $m_{xu}, m_{xv}, m_{yu}, m_{yv}$. In what follows we use the notation $m_{xu} = m_{ux}$ etc.
- $V = k((x))^n \oplus k((y))^n \oplus k((u))^n \oplus k((v))^n$ for some $n_x, n_y, n_u, n_v \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$.
- The gluing map $\theta$ can be visualized by the following diagram of vector spaces and linear maps over $K$:

The isomorphy classes of objects in $\text{Rep}(X_A)$ correspond to the transformation rule

$$\Theta_{ab} \mapsto S_{ab} \Theta_{ab} T_b^{-1},$$

where $a, b$ belong to $\{x, y, u, v\}$ and $T_b \in \text{GL}_{m_b}(K)$ whereas $S_{ab} \in \text{GL}_{m_ab}(\mathbb{D})$ obey the constraint $S_{ab}(0) = S_{ba}(0)$. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over $A$ which are locally free of rank $r$ over the punctured spectrum correspond precisely to those objects of $\text{Rep}(X_A)$ for which all vector spaces in the diagram (10.3) are $r$–dimensional and all linear maps invertible. We give now a classification of all maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules which are locally free of rank one on the punctured spectrum. Since the computations do not contain any new phenomena comparing with Section 10.1 we omit them and only state the final result.

**Proposition 10.9.** Denote $J = \langle (xu)^2, (xv)^2, (yu)^2, (yv)^2 \rangle_A$. Let $M$ be a rank one object in $\text{CM}_A^f(A)$. Then $M 
cong M(\omega, \lambda)$ :=

$$\langle J, x^{m_1+1}u + \lambda x^{m_2+1}v, u^{n_1+1}y + u^{n_2+1}x, y^{p_1+1}v + y^{p_2+1}u, v^{q_1+1}x + v^{q_2+1}y \rangle_A \subseteq A$$

for some $\omega = ((m_1, m_2), (n_1, n_2), (p_1, p_2), (q_1, q_2)) \in \mathbb{Z}^8$ and $\lambda \in k^*$, where

$$\min(m_1, m_2) = \min(n_1, n_2) = \min(p_1, p_2) = \min(q_1, q_2) = 1.$$ 

Moreover, $M(\omega, \lambda) \cong M(\omega', \lambda')$ if and only if $\omega = \omega'$ and $\lambda = \lambda'$.

**Remark 10.10.** Let $m_1 = n_1 = p_1 = q_1 = 1$, $m_2 = n_2 = p_2 = p$, $q_2 = q$.

- If $m = n = p = q = 1$ and $\lambda = 1$ then $M(\omega, \lambda) \cong A$.
- Otherwise, we have:

$$M(\omega, \lambda) \cong \langle x^2 u + \lambda x^{m+1} v, u^2 y + u^{n+1} x, y^2 v + y^{p+1} u, v^2 x + v^{q+1} y \rangle_A \subseteq A.$$
• Moreover, \(M(\omega, \lambda)\) has a presentation

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
 y & 0 & 0 & 0 & v & 0 & 0 \\
 v & 0 & 0 & 0 & x & y^p & 0 \\
 0 & x & 0 & 0 & u & 0 & v^q \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda u & 0 & 0 & y
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\(\rightarrow A^8 \rightarrow M(\omega, \lambda) \rightarrow 0.\)

\[\square\]

10.3. Degenerate cusp \(k[x, y, z, u, v]/(xz, xu, yu, yv, zv)\)

It seems that even less is known about a concrete description of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over Gorenstein surface singularities which are not complete intersections. In this section we elaborate the classification of rank one objects of \(CM^f(A)\) for \(A = k[x, y, z, u, v]/(xz, xu, yu, yv, zv)\). Again, all necessary computations are completely parallel to the ones done in Section 10.1. Hence, we omit them and state the final answer.

Proposition 10.11. Denote \(J = \langle (xy)^2, (yz)^2, (zu)^2, (uv)^2, (vx)^2 \rangle_A\). Let \(M\) be a rank one object in \(CM^f(A)\). Then \(M \cong M(\omega, \lambda) := \langle J, v^{m_1+1}x + \lambda v^{m_2+1}u, x^{n_1+1}y + x^{p_1+1}v, y^{p_1+1}x, z^{q_1+1}u + z v^{q_1+1}y, u^{t_1+1}v + u^{t_2+1}z \rangle^\vee\) for some \(\omega = ((m_1, m_2), (n_1, n_2), (p_1, p_2), (q_1, q_2), (t_1, t_2)) \in \mathbb{Z}^{10}\) and \(\lambda \in k^*\).

Moreover, \(M(\omega, \lambda) \cong M(\omega', \lambda')\) if and only if \(\omega = \omega'\) and \(\lambda = \lambda'\).

Remark 10.12. Let \(m_1 = n_1 = p_1 = q_1 = t_1 = 1\), whereas \(m_2 = m, n_2 = n, p_2 = p, q_2 = q\) and \(t_2 = t\). If \(m = n = p = q = t = 1\) and \(\lambda = 1\) then \(M(\omega, \lambda) \cong A\). Otherwise, we have:

\(M(\omega, \lambda) \cong \langle v^{2}x + \lambda v^{m+1}u, x^{2}y + x^{n+1}z, y^{2}z + y^{p+1}x, z^{2}u + z^{q+1}y, u^{2}v + u^{t+1}z \rangle\) \(\subseteq A\).

\[\square\]
Schreyer’s question

According to Buchweitz, Greuel and Schreyer [16], the hypersurface singularities \( A_\infty = k[x, y, z]/(xy) \) and \( D_\infty = k[x, y, z]/(x^2y - z^2) \) have only countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. We gave a different proof of this result in [20], Chapter 5, removing the assumption \( \text{char}(k) \neq 2 \) required in [16]. In 1987, Schreyer posed the following question [71], Section 7.2.2.

**Question.** Let \( k \) be an uncountable algebraically closed field of characteristic zero and \( A \) be a Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity having only countably many indecomposable maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules. Is it true that \( A \cong B^G \), where \( B \) is a hypersurface singularity of type \( A_\infty \) or \( D_\infty \) and \( G \) is a finite group of automorphisms of \( B \)?

In this chapter, we show that the answer on Schreyer’s question is negative. In fact, there exists a wide class of Cohen–Macaulay surface singularities of discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type. Note that \( \text{Spec}(A) \) has at most two irreducible components for a ring \( A \) of type \( B^G \) as above. As we shall see below, this need not be the case for an arbitrary Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity of discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type.

**Definition 11.1.** Let \( t \geq 2 \) and \( w = ((n_1, m_1), \ldots, (n_t, m_t)) \in \mathbb{Z}^t \) be any sequence such that \( 0 \leq m_i < n_i \) and \( \gcd(n_i, m_i) = 1 \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). Set \( R = R_1 \times \cdots \times R_t \), where \( R_i = R(n_i, m_i) = k[u_i, v_i]^{C_{n_i, m_i}} \subseteq k[u_i, v_i] \) is the corresponding cyclic quotient singularity. As usual, for \( (n_i, m_i) = (1, 0) \) we set \( R_i = k[u_i, v_i] \). Let \( J_i \subseteq R_i \) the ideal defined in Theorem 6.4, \( \bar{R}_i = R_i/J_i \cong k[x_i, y_i]/(x_iy_i) \) and \( C := k[z_0, z_1, \ldots, z_{t-1}]/(z_iz_j \mid 0 \leq i < j \leq t) \).

Let \( A := A(w) \subseteq R \) be the ring defined through the following pull-back diagram in the category of commutative rings:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A & \xrightarrow{A} & C \\ \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \\
R & \xrightarrow{\pi} & \bar{R}_1 \times \cdots \times \bar{R}_t,
\end{array}
\]

where \( \pi \) is the canonical projection and \( \gamma \) is given by the following rule: \( \gamma(z_0) = y_1 \), \( \gamma(z_i) = x_i + y_{i+1} \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t - 1 \) and \( \gamma(z_t) = x_1 \).

**Proposition 11.2.** The following results are true.

- The ring \( A \) is a complete reduced Cohen-Macaulay surface singularity and \( \bar{R} \) is the normalization of \( A \).
- Let \( I = \text{ann}_A(R/A) \) be the conductor ideal, \( \bar{A} = A/I \) and \( \bar{R} = R/I \). Then we have the following isomorphisms:

\[
\bar{A} \cong k[z_1, \ldots, z_{t-1}]/(z_iz_j \mid 1 \leq i < j \leq t - 1)
\]
Since the proof of this proposition is the same as of Proposition 6.2 it is omitted. □

Remark 11.3. By Proposition 11.2, the ring $A(w)$ has the same total ring of fractions as $R = R(n_1, m_1) \times \cdots \times R(n_t, m_t)$. Hence, $\text{Spec}(A)$ has $t$ irreducible components. Note that $A(1, 0) \cong k[[u, v]]/(uv)$ is the $A_\infty$-singularity.

Definition 11.4. Consider the following decorated bunch of chains $\tilde{X} = \tilde{X}(w)$.

- The index set $I = \{(1, y)\} \cup \{(2, \ldots, t-1) \times \{x, y\}\} \cup \{(t, x)\}$.
- For any $(i, u) \in I$ we put: $\tilde{F}_{(i, u)} = \{f_{(i, u)}\}$ and $\tilde{E}_{(i, u)} = \{e^{(0)}_{(i, u)}, \ldots, e^{(n_i-1)}_{(i, u)}\}$.
- All elements of $\tilde{E}_{(i, u)}$ are decorated, whereas the (unique) element of $\tilde{F}_{(i, u)}$ is not decorated. Moreover, we have the following ordering on the elements of $\tilde{E}_{(i, u)}$:
  
  \[ e^{(0)}_{(i, x)} < e^{(1)}_{(i, x)} < \cdots < e^{(n_i-1)}_{(i, x)} \quad \text{and} \quad e^{(0)}_{(i, y)} < e^{(1)}_{(i, y)} < \cdots < e^{(n_i-1)}_{(i, y)}. \]

Here, for any $1 \leq p \leq n_i$ we denote by $\tilde{p}$ the unique element of $\{1, \ldots, n_i-1\}$ such that $p = \tilde{p}n_i \mod n_i$.

- We have the following equivalence relations.
  
  \[ -e^{(p)}_{(i, x)} \sim e^{(p)}_{(i, y)} \quad \text{for any} \ 2 \leq i \leq t-1 \text{ and } 0 \leq p \leq n_i - 1. \]
  
  \[ -f^{(p)}_{(i, y)} \sim f^{(p)}_{(i+1, x)} \quad \text{for any} \ 1 \leq i \leq t-1. \]

Making the same choices as those preceding Proposition 11.9 we get the following result.

Proposition 11.5. We have a functor $\text{Tri}(A) \overset{H}{\longrightarrow} \text{Rep}(\tilde{X})$, satisfying:

- $T \in \text{Ob}(\text{Tri}(A))$ is indecomposable if and only if $\mathbb{H}(T)$ is indecomposable;
- $T', T'' \in \text{Ob}(\text{Tri}(A))$ are isomorphic if and only if $\mathbb{H}(T')$ and $\mathbb{H}(T'')$ are isomorphic.

Theorem 11.6. The ring $A = A(w)$ has discrete Cohen-Macaulay representation type. Moreover, any indecomposable maximal Cohen-Macaulay $A$-module has multi-rank of type $(0, \ldots, 0, 1, \ldots, 1, 0, \ldots, 0)$.

Proof. As we have shown before, the category $\text{Rep}(\tilde{X}(w))$ has discrete representation type (there are no bands in this case). Hence, $\text{CM}(A)$ has discrete representation type, too. Moreover, indecomposable objects of $\text{Tri}(A)$ are described by the following data $((p, q), \kappa, \omega)$, where

- $(p, q) \in \mathbb{Z}^2$ are such that $1 \leq p \leq q \leq t$,
- $\kappa = (k_p, \ldots, k_q) \in \mathbb{Z}^{q-p+1}$ with $0 \leq k_l \leq n_l - 1$ for $p \leq l \leq q$,
- $\omega = (b_p, \ldots, b_q)$. For max$(2, p) \leq l \leq \min(q, t-1)$ we have: $b_l = (a_l, c_l) \in \mathbb{Z}^2$, while $b_1 = c_1 \in \mathbb{Z}$ (if $p = 1$) and $b_t = a_t \in \mathbb{Z}$ (if $q = t$). Moreover, we impose that $\min(a_{l+1}, c_l) = 1$ for all $p \leq l \leq q - 1$.

If $T_{p,q}(\kappa, \omega) = (M, V, \theta) \in \text{Ob}(\text{Tri}(A))$ is the triple corresponding to $((p, q), \kappa, \omega)$, then we have: $M = I_{p,k_p} \oplus \cdots \oplus I_{q,k_q}$. Let $M = M_{p,q}(\kappa, \omega)$ be the maximal Cohen-Macaulay $A$-module corresponding to $T_{p,q}(\kappa, \omega)$. Then we have: $Q \otimes_A M \cong Q_p \oplus \cdots \oplus Q_q$, where $Q = Q(A) = Q(R)$ is the total ring of fractions of $A$ and $Q_l = Q(R_l)$ is the quotient field of $R_l$, $1 \leq l \leq t$. This proves the statement about the multi-rank of an indecomposable maximal Cohen-Macaulay $A$-module. □
Consider the following elements of \( u, v, z \) power series in \( t \) of type cation of indecomposable representations of the quiver matrix problem, corresponding to the description of isomorphy classes of object in canonical embedding \( \text{Rep} \).

Just elementary linear algebra one can show that the indecomposable objects of \( \text{Rep} \) satisfy certain additional constraints, analogous to (9.6).

\[
R := R_t \times \cdots \times R_{t+1} \supset A := \left\{ (r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_{t+1}) \mid r_i(0, z) = r_{i+1}(z, 0) \text{ for } 1 \leq i \leq t \right\}.
\]

In Proposition [6.2] one can show that \( R \) is the normalization of \( A \). As usual, let \( I = \text{ann}_A(R/A) \) be the conductor ideal, \( \tilde{A} = A/I \) and \( \tilde{R} = R/I \). Then we have:

\[
I = \left\langle u, z_1 z_2, \ldots, z_{t-1} z_t, v \right\rangle, \quad \tilde{A} = k[z_1, \ldots, z_t]/(z_p z_q \mid 1 \leq p < q \leq t)
\]

and \( \tilde{R} = k[y_1] \times k[x_2, y_2]/(x_2 y_2) \times \cdots \times k[x_t, y_t]/(x_t y_t) \times k[x_{t+1}] \).

The canonical embedding \( \tilde{A} \to \tilde{R} \), \( z_i \) is mapped to \( y_i + x_{i+1} \) for all \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). The matrix problem, corresponding to the description of isomorphism classes of object in \( \text{Rep}(\tilde{X}) \), is the following.

- We have \( 2t \) matrices \( \left( \Theta_i^{(x)}, \Theta_i^{(y)} \right) \), where \( \Theta_i^{(x)} \in \text{Mat}_{m_i \times n_i}(k) \) and \( \Theta_i^{(y)} \in \text{Mat}_{m_i \times n_i}(k) \) for some \( m_1, \ldots, m_{t+1}, n_1, \ldots, n_t \in \mathbb{N} \).
- These matrices can be transformed using the rule:

\[
(\Theta_i^{(x)}, \Theta_i^{(y)}) \mapsto (S_i^{(x)} \Theta_i^{(x)} T_i^{-1}, S_i^{(y)} \Theta_i^{(y)} T_i^{-1}),
\]

where \( T_i \in \text{GL}_{n_i}(k) \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \); whereas \( S_i^{(x)} \in \text{GL}_{m_i+1}(D) \), \( S_i^{(y)} \in \text{GL}_{m_i}(D) \) are such that \( S_i^{(x)}(0) = S_i^{(y)}(0) \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t-1 \).

Observe that the obtained matrix problem is very close to the problem of classification of indecomposable representations of the quiver

\[
\vec{Q} := \bullet \to o \bullet \to o \bullet \to o \to o \bullet \to o \bullet \to o \to o
\]

due to type \( A_{2t+1} \) over the field \( k \). In fact, there is an obvious map

\[
\text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\tilde{X})) \to \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\vec{Q})),
\]

which is however not functorial (for category \( \text{Rep}(\tilde{X}) \), morphisms at sources \( \bullet \) are as for quiver representations, whereas for targets \( o \) they are given by “decorated rules”). Nevertheless, in these terms it is convenient to state the final result. Using just elementary linear algebra one can show that the indecomposable objects of \( \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\tilde{X})) \) can be written as follows:

\[
\cdots \to 0 \leftarrow \mathbb{K} \xrightarrow{\cdot z_1} \mathbb{K} \xrightarrow{\cdot z_2} \cdots \xrightarrow{\cdot z_n} \mathbb{K} \to 0 \leftarrow \cdots,
\]

where the left (respectively right) zero can be both sink and source. Of course, those indecomposable objects of \( \text{Rep}(\tilde{X}) \) which belong to the image of \( \tilde{R} \), have to satisfy certain additional constraints, analogous to (9.6).

Let us now describe the indecomposable objects of \( \text{CM}^d(A) \). They are classified by a discrete parameter \( \omega = (a_1, c_1), \ldots, (a_t, c_t) \in \mathbb{Z}^{2t} \), where \( \min(a_i, c_i) = 1 \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \). If \( M(\omega) \) is the corresponding maximal Cohen–Macaulay \( A \)-module, then for \( \mathbb{F}(M(\omega)) := T \cong (\hat{M}, V, \theta) \) we have:
\( \widetilde{M} = R_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus R_{t+1} \).

\( V = K_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus K_t \).

\( \Theta^{(z)}_i = (z^{a_i}) \) and \( \Theta^{(y)}_i = (z^{c_i}) \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq t \).

As usual, we have: \( M((1, 1), \ldots, (1, 1)) \cong A. \) \qed
CHAPTER 12

Remarks on rings of discrete and tame CM–representation type

12.1. Non–reduced curve singularities

First note that our results on classification of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities imply the following interesting conclusions for non–reduced curve singularities.

THEOREM 12.1. Let \( k \) be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero, \( f = x^2y^2 \) or \( x^2y^2 + x^p, \ p \geq 3 \) and \( A = k[x,y]/(f) \). Then the curve singularity \( A \) has tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type.

PROOF. According to Knörrer [62], the ring \( A \) has the same Cohen-Macaulay representation type as the surface singularity \( B = k[x,y,z]/(f + z^2) \). Hence, it is sufficient to observe that \( B \) is a degenerate cusp. Indeed, \( u^2 + uvw = (u + \frac{1}{2}vw)^2 - \frac{1}{2}v^2w^2 = z^2 - x^2y^2 \) for \( z = u + \frac{1}{2}vw, x = v \) and \( y = \frac{1}{2}w \). In a similar way, \( u^2 + v^2 + uvw = (u + \frac{1}{2}vw)^2 + v^2 - \frac{1}{2}v^2w^2 = z^2 + x^2 - x^2y^2 \) for \( z = u + \frac{1}{2}vw, x = v \) and \( y = \frac{1}{2}w \). \( \Box \)

REMARK 12.2. Note that Knörrer’s periodicity theorem [62] only requires that the characteristic of the base field \( k \) is different from two. Since the normalization of \( A = k[u,v,w]/(u^2 + vvw) \) is a product of two regular rings, \( A \) is tame in the case of an arbitrary characteristic. Hence, \( k[x,y]/(xy)^2 \) is tame provided \( \text{char}(k) \neq 2 \). We conjecture that the rings from Theorem [12.1] are tame in the case of an arbitrary field \( k \). This is consistent with tameness of singularities \( P_{\text{sing}} := k[x,y,z]/(y^q - z^2, xy) \) for \( q \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 2} \cup \{ \infty \} \) proven in [21] by different methods.

Recall that by results of Kahn [57], Dieterich [28], Drozd and Greuel [35], the reduced curve singularities \( T_{p,q}(\lambda) = k[x,y]/(x^p + y^q + \lambda x^2y^2) \), where \( \frac{1}{2}p + \frac{1}{4}q \leq \frac{3}{2} \) and \( \lambda \in k \{ \text{finite set of values} \} \), have tame Cohen-Macaulay representation type for an arbitrary base field \( k \). See also [22] for an alternative approach to study maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over some \( T_{p,q}(\lambda) \)–singularities via cluster tilting theory.

12.2. Maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over the ring \( \tilde{D}(1,0) \)

Let \( k \) be any field, \( R = k[x,y], \tilde{R} = k[x,y]/(xy) \) and \( \pi : R \to \tilde{R} \) the canonical projection. Let \( A = k[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]/(\tilde{x}\tilde{y}), \tilde{\gamma} : A \to \tilde{R} \) the ring homomorphism given by the rule \( \tilde{\gamma}(\tilde{x}) = x^2 \) and \( \tilde{\gamma}(\tilde{y}) = y^2 \) and \( \tilde{D}(1,0) := A = \pi^{-1}(\tilde{\gamma}(A)) \). Then we have:

\[
k[x,y] \subset A = k[x^2, y^2, xy, x^2y, y^2x] \cong k[u,v,w,a,b]/J,
\]

where \( J = \langle uv - w^2, ab - w^2, aw - bu, bw - av, a^2 - uw^2, b^2 - vw^2 \rangle \). Obviously, \( A \) has the following \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \)–symmetry: \( u \leftrightarrow v, w \leftrightarrow w, a \leftrightarrow b \). Moreover, the following results are true.
• The ring $A$ is an integral Cohen–Macaulay surface singularity.
• The ring $R$ is the normalization of $A$.
• We have: $\text{Ext}_A^2(k, A) \cong k^2$. In particular, $A$ is not Gorestein.
• Let $I = \text{ann}_A(R/A)$ be the conductor ideal. Then we have: $I = \langle w, a, b \rangle_A = \langle xy \rangle_R$. In particular, we can identify $A/I$ with $\bar{A}$, $R/I$ with $\bar{R}$ and the canonical ring homomorphism $A/I \to R/I$ with $\gamma$.

Let $\mathbb{K} = k((z))$, $\mathbb{L} = k((z^2))$, $\mathbb{D} = k[z]$ and $m = zk[z]$. Then $Q(\bar{A}) \cong \mathbb{L}_1 \times \mathbb{L}_2$ and $Q(\bar{R}) \cong \mathbb{K}_1 \times \mathbb{K}_2$, where $\mathbb{L}_i = \mathbb{L}$ and $\mathbb{K}_i = \mathbb{K}$ for $i = 1, 2$. An object $T$ of the category of triples $\text{Tri}(A)$ has the following form: $T = (\bar{M}, \bar{V}, \theta)$, where $\bar{M} \cong \bar{R}^m$, $\bar{V} \cong \mathbb{D}_1^{p_1} \oplus \mathbb{D}_2^{p_2}$ and the gluing map $\theta$ is given by a pair of matrices $(\Theta_1, \Theta_2)$, where $\Theta_i \in \text{Mat}_{m \times p_i}(\mathbb{L})$ for $i = 1, 2$. Additionally,

• $\Theta_1$ and $\Theta_2$ have full row rank.
• If $\Theta_1 = \Theta'_1 + z\Theta''_1$ with $\Theta'_1, \Theta''_1 \in \text{Mat}_{m \times p_i}(\mathbb{L})$ then $(\Theta'_1, \Theta''_1) \in \text{Mat}_{2m \times p_i}(\mathbb{L})$ has full column rank, $i = 1, 2$.

The problem of classification of isomorphism classes of objects in $\text{Tri}(A)$ reduces to the following matrix problem:

$$(\Theta_1, \Theta_2) \mapsto (S_1^{-1} \Theta_1 T_1, S_2^{-1} \Theta_2 T_2),$$

where $S_1, S_2 \in \text{GL}_{p_i}(\mathbb{D})$ are such that $S_1(0) = S_2(0)$ and $T_i \in \text{GL}_{p_i}(\mathbb{L})$ for $i = 1, 2$.

**Proposition 12.3.** Up to isomorphism, there exist only the following maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules of rank one (written as ideals in $A$):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>$\Theta_1$</th>
<th>$\Theta_2$</th>
<th>Module</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>$A$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>$\langle w^2, a, b \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>$\langle w^2, a, vw \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>$\langle w^2, b, uw \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>$R \cong I$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>$\langle w, b \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>$\langle w, a \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>$\langle w^2, a, b, vw \rangle$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1z)</td>
<td>(z)</td>
<td>$\langle w^2, a, b, uw \rangle$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Moreover, the modules in the upper part of the table are locally free on the punctured spectrum, whereas the ones in the lower part are not. In particular, up to isomorphism there exist only finitely many maximal Cohen–Macaulay $A$–modules of rank one.

**Proof.** It is not difficult to see that in rank one, there are only those possibilities for the canonical forms of $\Theta_1$ and $\Theta_2$, which are presented in the Table (12.2). Recall, that the condition for $\Theta_1$ and $\Theta_2$ to be square and invertible is equivalent to the statement that the corresponding maximal Cohen–Macaulay module is locally free on the punctured spectrum.

Let us consider in details the case $\Theta_1 = (z)$ and $\Theta_2 = (1)$. First note that this pair is equivalent to $\Theta_1 = (z)$ and $\Theta_2 = (z^2)$. Let $\theta : \bar{A} \to \bar{R}$ be the $\bar{A}$–linear map sending $1$ to $x + y^2$. Then the induced $\mathbb{L} \times \mathbb{L}$–linear map

$$\mathbb{L} \times \mathbb{L} = Q(\bar{A}) \otimes \bar{A} \xrightarrow{1 \times \theta} Q(\bar{A}) \otimes \bar{R} \xrightarrow{\text{can}} Q(\bar{R}) = \mathbb{K} \times \mathbb{K}$$
12.3. SINGULARITIES OF DISCRETE AND TAME CM–REPRESENTATION TYPE

is given by the pair \((\Theta_1, \Theta_2)\). Consider the torsion free \(A\)-module \(L\) given by the pull-back diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & I \\
\text{id} & \downarrow & \text{id} \\
0 & \longrightarrow & R
\end{array}
\begin{array}{ccc}
& \longrightarrow & L \\
\downarrow & \longrightarrow & \bar{A} \\
& \longrightarrow & 0
\end{array}
\begin{array}{ccc}
& \longrightarrow & 0
\end{array}
\]

Let \(M = L^{\vee \vee}\). The reconstruction procedure tells that \(M\) is the maximal Cohen-Macaulay \(A\)-module corresponding to the triple \(\left(\bar{R}, \mathbb{L}_1 \oplus \mathbb{L}_2, ((z), (1))\right)\). We have:

\[
R \supset L := \langle w, a, b, \frac{a}{w} + v \rangle_A \xrightarrow{w} \langle w^2, wa, wv, a + vw \rangle_{A^2}.
\]

It is easy to see that \(a \in R\) has the property that \(\mathfrak{m} \cdot a \subseteq L\). Hence, \(a\) belongs to the Macaulayfication of \(L\). It is not difficult to see that

\[
M = \langle a \rangle_A + L = \langle w^2, a, vw \rangle_{A^2} \subset A
\]
is maximal Cohen-Macaulay. This proves the result. All remaining cases can be treated in a similar way. The proposition is proven. □

Remark 12.4. The first one-parameter families of indecomposable maximal Cohen-Macaulay \(A\)-modules arise in rank two. Consider for example the following pair of matrices

\[
\Theta_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & z \\
z^m & 0
\end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \Theta_2 = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & z \\
\lambda z^m & 0
\end{pmatrix}, \quad (12.3)
\]

where \(m, n \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}\) and \(\lambda \in k^*\). They define an indecomposable maximal Cohen-Macaulay \(A\)-module \(M((n, m), \lambda)\) of rank two, which is locally free on the punctured spectrum. Moreover, \(M((n, m), \lambda) \cong M((n', m'), \lambda')\) if and only if \(n = n', m = m'\) and \(\lambda = \lambda'\). Assume that \(n\) and \(m\) are even: \(n = 2\bar{n}\) and \(m = 2\bar{m}\). Consider the following ideals in \(A\): \(I_1 = \langle w^2, a, b \rangle\) and \(I_2 = \langle w, a, b \rangle\). As in the proof of Proposition 12.4 one can show that

\[
M((n, m), \lambda) \cong \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} a_1 \\
a_2 \\
w \\
\bar{w} + \lambda \bar{w}
\end{pmatrix} \middle| a_p \in I_p, p = 1, 2 \right\rangle \subset A^2. \quad (12.4)
\]

12.3. Other surface singularities of discrete and tame CM–representation type

According to Buchweitz, Greuel and Schreyer, the hypersurface singularity \(D_\infty = k[x, y, z]/(x^2y - z^2)\) has discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type, see also [20, Theorem 5.7]. This singularity does not belong to the class of surface singularities introduced in Definition 11.1. This certainly means that the list of surface singularities of discrete Cohen–Macaulay representation type given in Definition 11.1 is not exhaustive.

Definition 12.5. Let \(t \geq 1\) and \(w = ((n_1, m_1), (n_2, m_2), \ldots, (n_t, m_t)) \in (\mathbb{Z}^2)^t\) be a collection of integers such that \(0 \leq m_i < n_i\), and \(\gcd(m_i, n_i) = 1\) for all \(1 \leq i \leq t\). Let \(R_t = R((n_i, m_i)) = k[u, v]^C_{m_i} \leq k[u, v]\) be the corresponding cyclic quotient singularity, \(J_i \subseteq R_t\) be the ideal defined in Theorem 6.4, \(R_i = R_t/J_i \cong k[x_i, y_i]/(x_iy_i)\) and \(\pi : R \rightarrow R_1 \times \cdots \times R_t\) the canonical projection. Consider the ring

\[
C := k[u, z_1, \ldots, z_{t-1}, v]/(z_iz_j, 1 \leq i < j \leq t - 1; uz_i, vz_i; 1 \leq i \leq t - 1).
\]
Let $\gamma : C \to \tilde{R}_1 \times \cdots \times \tilde{R}_t$ be the ring homomorphism given by the rule:
$$
\gamma(u) = x_i^2, \quad \gamma(z_i) = y_i + x_{i+1} \quad \text{for} \quad 1 \leq i \leq t - 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \gamma(z_t) = y_t.
$$

In a similar way, let $\tilde{\gamma} : C \to \tilde{R}_1 \times \cdots \times \tilde{R}_t$ be given by the rule:
$$
\gamma(z_i) = y_i + x_{i+1} \quad \text{for} \quad 1 \leq i \leq t - 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \gamma(z_t) = y_t^2.
$$

We set $D(w) = \pi^{-1}(\gamma(C))$.

In a similar way, we define $\tilde{D}(w) := \pi^{-1}(\tilde{\gamma}(C))$.

Note that $D(1,0) \cong k[[x,y,z]]/(x^2y - z^2)$ is a hypersurface singularity of type $D_\infty$, whereas $\tilde{D}(1,0)$ was considered in Section 12.2.

**Remark 12.6.** Let $A$ be of type $D(w)$ (respectively $\tilde{D}(w)$). The description of indecomposable objects of the category of triples $\text{Tr}(A)$ leads to some new matrix problem, somewhat analogous to "representations of a bunch of semi–chains" in the sense of [14]. It can be shown that this matrix problem has discrete representation type for $A = D(w)$ and tame representation type for $A = \tilde{D}(w)$. Details will be treated elsewhere.

## 12.4. On deformations of certain non–isolated surface singularities

In this section we state a conjecture inspired by our study of maximal Cohen–Macaulay modules over surface singularities. It can be formulated in pure deformation– theoretic terms.

**Conjecture 12.7.** Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero and $X \to B$ be a flat morphism of Noetherian schemes over $k$ of relative dimension two. For a closed point $b \in B$ denote by $X_b$ the scheme–theoretic fiber $\pi^{-1}(b)$. Let $b_0 \in B$ be a closed point and $X_0 = X_{b_0} = \text{Spec}(A)$ be the corresponding fiber. Assume that for all closed points $b \in B \setminus \{b_0\}$ the scheme $X_b$ is normal. Let $w = ((n_1,m_1),\ldots,(n_t,m_t))$ with $0 \leq m_i < n_i$ and $\gcd(n_i,m_i) = 1$ for $1 \leq i \leq t$.

- **Assume** that $A$ has a singularity of type $A(w)$ or $D(w)$. Then there exists an open neighborhood $B'$ of $b_0$ such that for all $b \in B' \setminus \{b_0\}$ the surface $X_b$ has only quotient singularities.
- **Assume** $A$ is a degenerate cusp (i.e. it is of type $\tilde{A}(w)$). Then there exists an open neighborhood $B'$ of $b_0$ such that for all $b \in B' \setminus \{b_0\}$ the scheme $X_b$ has only simple, simple elliptic or cusp singularities.
- **Assume** $A$ is of type $\tilde{D}(w)$. Then there exists an open neighborhood $B'$ of $b_0$ such that for all $b \in B' \setminus \{b_0\}$ the scheme $X_b$ has only quotient or log–canonical singularities.

The evidence for this conjecture is the following. By results of Auslander [4] and Esnault [41] it is known that the quotient surface singularities are the only surface singularities of finite Cohen–Macaulay representation type. In particular, the representation-finite Gorenstein surface singularities are precisely the simple hypersurface singularities.

By results of Kahn [57] and Drozd, Greuel and Kashuba [37] it is known that log–canonical surface singularities have tame Cohen–Macaulay representation type. Moreover, conjecturally these are the only tame normal surface singularities. The semi–continuity conjecture (known to be true in the case of reduced curve singularities [61] [34]) states that the representation type can be only improved by a flat local deformation: Cohen–Macaulay finite singularities deform to Cohen–Macaulay finite
singularities, Cohen-Macaulay discrete singularities deform to Cohen–Macaulay finite or discrete singularities and Cohen–Macaulay tame singularities can not deform to Cohen–Macaulay wild singularities. This philosophy is confirmed by a result of Esnault and Viehweg stating that the class of quotient surface singularities is closed under deformations \[42\].
Representations of decorated bunches of chains–II

The goal of this final chapter is to give a detailed proof of the key Classification Theorem 8.21, which describes indecomposable objects of the category of representations of a decorated bunch of chains. On the one side, its proof resembles the reduction procedure for the “classical” bunches of chains $[65, 10, 11]$, see especially the exposition in $[33]$. On the other hand, for the decorated bunches of chains some essentially new phenomena arise (see especially the reduction step treated in Case 3 from Section 13.6), making the entire argument rather involved. Therefore, for the reader’s convenience, we begin with a special case of the matrix problems in question called decorated conjugation problem.

13.1. Decorated conjugation problem

In what follows we shall keep the notation introduced in Section 8.1.

**Definition** 13.1. We say that two matrices $W, \tilde{W} \in \text{Mat}_{n \times n}(K)$ are equivalent if there exists a pair of matrices $S, T \in \text{GL}_n(D)$ satisfying the condition $\bar{S} = \bar{T}$, such that $\tilde{W} = SWT^{-1}$. In what follows we shall write $W \cong \tilde{W}$, whereas $\sim$ will denote the usual conjugacy equivalence over $k$. A description of the canonical form of a square matrix over $K$ with respect to $\cong$ equivalence relation is called decorated conjugation problem.

Being a rather special example of the category of representations of a decorated bunch of chains, the decorated conjugation problem incorporates many key features of the general case treated in Theorem 8.21.

**Definition** 13.2. Consider now the following canonical forms.

1. For any tuple $\mu = (\mu_1, \ldots, \mu_n) \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ consider the $(n+1) \times (n+1)$ matrix

$$S(\mu) =
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & t^{\mu_1} & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & t^{\mu_2} & \cdots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & t^{\mu_n} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0
\end{bmatrix}$$

2. Similarly, let $\nu = (\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_n) \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ be a non-periodic sequence, $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\xi \neq \pi(\xi) \in k[\xi]$ be an irreducible monic polynomial of degree $d$. Let $F \in \text{Mat}_{md \times md}(D)$ be such that $\bar{F} = F(\pi^m) \in \text{Mat}_{md \times md}(k)$, where $F(\pi^m)$ is the Frobenius block corresponding to the polynomial $\pi^m$. Consider the following $dmn \times dmn$ matrix.
where $I$ is the identity matrix of size $dm \times dm$. \hfill \Box

**Theorem 13.3.** Let $W \in \text{Mat}_{n \times n}(K)$. Then we have:

$$W \simeq \text{diag}(B(\nu_1, m_1, \pi_1), \ldots, B(\nu_t, m_t, \nu_t), S(\mu_1), \ldots, S(\mu_p)), \quad (13.1)$$

for certain data $(\nu_1, m_1, \pi_1), \ldots, (\nu_t, m_t, \pi_t), \mu_1, \ldots, \mu_p$ as above. Moreover, the blocks $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ and $S(\mu)$ are indecomposable (they do not split further) and the following uniqueness results are true.

- The equivalence class of $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ does not depend on the choice of a lift $F$ of the Frobenius block $F(\pi^m)$. In fact, it only depends on the conjugacy class of $\bar{F}$ over $k$. In particular, if $k$ is algebraically closed and $\lambda \in k^\ast$ then the Frobenius block $F(\xi - \lambda)^m$ can be replaced by the Jordan block $J_m(\lambda)$.

- $B(\nu, m, \pi) \not\simeq S(\mu)$ for any data $(\nu, m, \pi)$ and $\mu$.

- $S(\mu) \simeq S(\mu')$ if and only if $\mu' = \mu$.

- For $\nu = (\nu_1, \nu_2, \ldots, \nu_n)$ set $\nu^{(1)} = (\nu_n, \nu_1, \ldots, \nu_{n-1})$ Then we have:

$$B(\nu^{(1)}, m, \pi) \simeq B(\nu, m, \pi)$$

- Moreover, $B(\nu, m, \pi) \simeq B(\tilde{\nu}, \tilde{m}, \tilde{\pi})$ if and only if $(\pi, m) = (\tilde{\pi}, \tilde{m})$ and $\tilde{\nu} = \nu^{(l)}$ for some $l \in \mathbb{Z}$.

- The decomposition (13.1) is unique up to automorphisms of direct summands and permutation of blocks (Krull–Schmidt property).

**Remark 13.4.** Note the following statements about the above canonical forms $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ and $S(\mu)$.

- The matrix $S(\mu)$ can be viewed as $B(\nu, 1, \pi)$ where $\pi = \xi$ is the “forbidden” polynomial and $\nu = (\mu_1, \ldots, \mu_n, \nu)$ for $\mu = (\mu_1, \ldots, \mu_n)$ and some $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$. However, this identification is not natural from the point of view of generalizations of the decorated conjugation problem (like representations of decorated bunches of chains).

- If the word $\nu$ is periodic then the corresponding matrix $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ is decomposable (at least, if $\text{char}(k) = 0$).

- **Theorem 13.3** is a special case of Theorem 8.21. In the notation of Example 8.11, the canonical form $B(\nu, m, \pi)$ corresponds to the band object $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$, where

$$(w, \rho) = \leftarrow f \sim e - f \sim e - \cdots - f \sim e \sim. \quad .$$
Similarly, $S(\mu)$ corresponds to the string object $S(w, \rho)$, where

$$(w, \rho) = f \sim e^{\mu_1} f \sim e^{\mu_2} \cdots f \sim e.$$  

In the notation of Theorem 8.21 we can always start our $\mathcal{X}$-word (cyclic or not) with $f \in \mathcal{X}$, reducing the number of non-equal but equivalent canonical forms.

### 13.2. Some preparatory results from linear algebra

In this section we collect some elementary results from linear algebra, playing a key role in the proof of Theorem 13.3. All proofs are sometimes lengthy, but always straightforward, so we leave them for an interested reader.

**Lemma 13.5.** Let $Y \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(D)$ be such that $\text{rk}_k(\bar{Y}) = r$. Then there exist $S \in \text{GL}_m(D)$ and $T \in \text{GL}_n(D)$ such that $S YT^{-1} = (I_0 \cdots 0 Z)$, where $I_r$ is the identity matrix of size $r \times r$ and $Z \in \text{Mat}_{(m-r) \times (n-r)}(D)$.

**Lemma 13.6.** Let $Y \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(D)$. Then the following results are true.

- Assume that $\bar{Y} \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(k)$ is invertible. Then $Y \simeq \text{diag}(Y_1, \ldots, Y_n)$, where $Y_i = F(\pi_r^{l_i})$ for some irreducible polynomials $\xi \neq \pi_1 \in k[\xi]$ and $r_l \in \mathbb{N}$, $1 \leq l \leq n$.
- Assume that $\bar{Y} \sim \begin{pmatrix} \bar{Z} & 0 \\ 0 & \bar{N} \end{pmatrix}$, where $\bar{Z}$ is a square invertible matrix and $\bar{N}$ a nilpotent matrix. Then $Y \simeq \begin{pmatrix} Y^* & 0 \\ 0 & Y^\circ \end{pmatrix}$, where $Y^*$ and $Y^\circ$ are such that $\bar{Y}^* = \bar{Z}$ and $\bar{Y}^\circ = \bar{N}$.

Lemma 13.6 shows that the description of the canonical form of $X \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(D)$ with respect to the $\simeq$ equivalence relation reduces to the case when the matrix $X$ is nilpotent.

Next, recall the following version of the Jordan normal form of a nilpotent matrix.

**Lemma 13.7.** Let $N \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(k)$ be a nilpotent matrix. Then we have:

\[
N \sim N(m) :=
\begin{pmatrix}
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
0 & I_3 & 0 & 0 \\
\ldots & 0 & I_3 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\ldots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & I_2 \\
\ldots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\ldots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where the sequence $m = (m_n, \ldots, m_1) \in \mathbb{Z}_0^n$ is uniquely determined by $N$, $m = nm_n + \cdots + 2m_2 + m_1$ and $I_l$ is the identity matrix of size $m_l \times m_l$ for all $1 \leq l \leq n$.

From Lemma 13.7 one can easily deduce the following result.

**Proposition 13.8.** Let $W \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(D)$ be such that $W$ is nilpotent. Then
13. REPRESENTATIONS OF DECORATED BUNCHES OF CHAINS–II

where the block division of $Z$ is the same as of $W_0 = N(m)$.

Finally, we shall need the following elementary but quite useful result. Let $R$ be any ring and $X \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(R)$. For any $1 \leq l \leq m$ and $1 \leq t \leq n$ we denote by $X^{\ast(l,t)}$ the $(m-1) \times (n-1)$–matrix obtained from $X$ by crossing out its $l$-th row and $t$-th column.

**Lemma 13.9 (Crossing–Out Lemma).** Let $m, \tilde{m}, n, \tilde{n} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $1 \leq i \leq m$, $1 \leq j \leq \tilde{n}$. Next, let $W \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(R)$ (respectively, $\tilde{W} \in \text{Mat}_{\tilde{m} \times \tilde{n}}(R)$) be such that all elements of the $i$-th row and $j$-th column of $W$ (respectively, of the $i$-th row and $j$-th column of $\tilde{W}$) but $w_{ij}$ (respectively $\tilde{w}_{ij}$) are zero. Let $S \in \text{Mat}_{\tilde{m} \times m}(R)$ and $T \in \text{Mat}_{n \times \tilde{n}}(R)$ be such that $SW = WT$. Then we have the following equality:

$$S^{\ast(i,j)} W^{\ast(i,j)} = W^{\ast(i,j)} T^{\ast(j,j)}$$  \hspace{1cm} (13.2)

### 13.3. Reduction to the decorated chessboard problem

The further strategy is the following: we shall apply only those transformations of $W$ which do not “spoil” the canonical form of $W_0$ and preserve the block structure of $Z$ in the decomposition from Proposition 13.8.

**Proposition 13.10.** Let $m = (m_1, \ldots, m_l), \tilde{m} = (\tilde{m}_1, \ldots, \tilde{m}_l) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^l$ be two collections of non-negative integers, $m = m_1 + 2m_2 + \cdots + nm_n$ and $\tilde{m} = \tilde{m}_1 + 2\tilde{m}_2 + \cdots + n\tilde{m}_n$. Then the vector space $T(\tilde{m}, \tilde{m}) := \left\{ A \in \text{Mat}_{m \times m}(k) \mid AN(m) = N(\tilde{m})A \right\}$ has the following explicit description:

$$T(\tilde{m}, \tilde{m}) = \begin{bmatrix}
 \vdots & \cdots & \vdots \\
 A^{(1)}_{32} A^{(2)}_{33} A^{(3)}_{33} & \cdots & A^{(1)}_{31} A^{(2)}_{32} A^{(3)}_{33} \\
 0 & \vdots & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & \vdots \\
 \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
 A^{(1)}_{12} A^{(2)}_{12} A^{(3)}_{13} & \cdots & A^{(1)}_{12} A^{(2)}_{12} A^{(3)}_{13}
\end{bmatrix}$$

where $A_{kl} \in \text{Mat}_{m_k \times m_l}(k)$.

**Proof.** Straightforward computation, see for example \[46\] Section VIII.2. \[\square\]
For $p = (p_1, \ldots, p_n)$ and $p = p_1 + \cdots + p_n$, consider the following parabolic subalgebras $P^\pm(p)$ of the matrix algebra Mat$_{p \times p}(k)$:

$P^+(p) = \left\{ B^+ = \begin{array}{cccc}
B_{11}^+ & B_{12}^+ & \cdots & B_{1n}^+ \\
0 & B_{22}^+ & \cdots & B_{2n}^+ \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & B_{nn}^+
\end{array} \mid B_{lk} \in \text{Mat}_{p_l \times p_k}(k) \right\}$

and $P^-(p)$ is the “transpose” of $P^+(p)$. Let

$D(p) = \{(B^+, B^-) \in P^+(p) \times P^-(p) \mid B_{ll}^+ = B_{ll}^-, 1 \leq l \leq n\}$

be the “dyad” of $P^+(p)$ and $P^-(p)$.

**Corollary 13.11.** Let $m = (m_n, \ldots, m_1) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^n$ and $E(m) := T(m, m)$. Then the map $R : E(m) \to D(m)$, $A \mapsto (B^+, B^-)$, where $B^\pm$ are the following matrices

$B^- = \begin{array}{cccc}
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
\vdots & A_{33}^{(1)} & 0 & 0 \\
\vdots & A_{23}^{(1)} & A_{22}^{(1)} & 0 \\
\vdots & A_{13}^{(1)} & A_{12}^{(1)} & A_{11}^{(1)}
\end{array}$

$B^+ = \begin{array}{cccc}
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
\vdots & A_{33}^{(1)} & A_{32}^{(1)} & A_{31}^{(1)} \\
\vdots & A_{22}^{(1)} & A_{21}^{(1)} & 0 \\
\vdots & 0 & 0 & A_{11}^{(1)}
\end{array}$

is a surjective algebra homomorphism. The induced algebra homomorphism

$\bar{R} : E(m)/\text{rad}(E(m)) \to D(m)/\text{rad}(D(m))$

is an isomorphism.

**Proof.** The fact that $R$ is an algebra homomorphism follows from the following observation. Let $A \in E(m)$ be written as in Proposition 13.10. If for a pair $(k, l) \in \mathbb{N}^2$ with $k \neq l$ and $p \in \mathbb{N}$ the block $A_{kl}^{(p)}$ is non-zero then the block symmetric to it with respect to the main diagonal is zero. Proofs of the remaining statements are straightforward.

**Definition 13.12.** For a matrix $Y \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(K)$, define its valuation $\text{val}(Y)$ as the biggest $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $Y = t^\nu Y_0$ for some $Y_0 \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(D)$. In particular, the valuation of the zero matrix is infinity.

To proceed with the further reduction, it is convenient to use the formalism of decorated bunches of chains, introduced in Chapter 8. Let $\mathfrak{X}$ be the decorated bunch of chains introduced in Example 8.11 (decorated conjugation problem), respectively in Example 8.13 (decorated chessboard problem), where the permutation $\sigma$ is trivial.

**Definition 13.13.** For $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$ consider the following full subcategory of $\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$:

$\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) := \{ W \in \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})) \mid \text{val}(W) \geq \nu \}$. 

Next, consider the full subcategory of \( \text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}) \):

\[
\text{Rep}^0(\mathfrak{X}(0)) := \left\{ W \in \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}(0))) \mid \text{\textbar } W \text{ is nilpotent} \right\}.
\]

Finally, let \( \text{Rep}^0_\mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{X}(0)) \) be the full subcategory of \( \text{Rep}^0(\mathfrak{X}(0)) \) consisting of standard objects, i.e. of matrices \( W \) as in Proposition 13.8. For such \( W \) we set

\[
Z_{\text{red}} := \begin{pmatrix}
\ddots & \ddots & \ddots & \ddots \\
\ldots & Z_{33} & Z_{32} & Z_{31} \\
\ldots & Z_{23} & Z_{22} & Z_{21} \\
\ldots & Z_{13} & Z_{12} & Z_{11}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

The next result follows from Lemma 13.9, Proposition 13.10 and Corollary 13.11.

**Proposition 13.14.** The map \( R : \text{Rep}^0_\mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{X}(0)) \longrightarrow \text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}(0)), W \mapsto Z_{\text{red}} \) extends to a \( D \)-linear functor sending a morphism \((S, T)\) to \((S^\sharp, T^\sharp)\). Here, \( S^\sharp \) (respectively \( T^\sharp \)) is the matrix obtained from \( S \) (respectively \( T \)) by crossing out appropriate zero columns and rows according to the decomposition of \( W_0 \) in the presentation as in Proposition 13.8. Moreover, the functor \( R \) is a representation equivalence, i.e.

- \( R \) is essentially surjective.
- For any \( W, W' \in \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}^0_\mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{X}(0))) \) we have: \( R(W) \cong R(W') \) if and only if \( W \cong W' \).

**Remark 13.15.** Note that the last two properties imply that \( W \in \text{Ob}(\text{Rep}^0_\mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{X})) \) is indecomposable if and only if \( R(W) \) is indecomposable.

Proposition 13.14 shows that the proof of Theorem 13.3 reduces to a classification of “indecomposable decorated chessboards”. At first glance it looks like a digression because the new matrix problem seems to be more general (and complicated) than the original one. However, it turns out to be an illusion. In the next section we shall see that the decorated chessboard problem is “self-reproducible” in an appropriate sense.

### 13.4. Reduction procedure for the decorated chessboard problem

As in the previous section, let \( \mathfrak{X} \) be the decorated bunch of chains from Example 8.6 with trivial permutation parameter \( \sigma \). Recall from Section 8.4 that an object of \( \text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}) \) is given by the data \( W = (\textbf{d}, \{W_{pq}\}_{p,q \in \mathbb{N}}) \), where

- \( \textbf{d} : \mathbb{N} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}, p \mapsto d_p \) is a function with finite support.
- For any \( p, q \in \mathbb{N}, W_{pq} \) is a matrix from \( \text{Mat}_{d_p \times d_q}(\mathbb{K}) \).

A morphism \( W = (\textbf{d}, \{W_{pq}\}) \longrightarrow \tilde{W} = (\textbf{d}, \{\tilde{W}_{pq}\}) \) is given by a collection of matrices \((F_\bullet, G_\bullet) = (\{F_{uv}\}, \{G_{uv}\})\) such that \( F_{uv}, G_{uv} \in \text{Mat}_{d_u \times d_v}(\mathbb{D}) \) for \( u, v \in \mathbb{N} ; \) \( F_{uu} = G_{uu} \) for all \( u \in \mathbb{N} \) and \( F_{uv} \in \text{Mat}_{d_u \times d_v}(\mathbb{m}) \) for \( u < v \) and \( G_{uv} \in \text{Mat}_{d_u \times d_v}(\mathbb{m}) \) for \( u > v \), satisfying the following constraint:

\[
\sum_{l < p} F_{pl}W_{lq} + F_{pp}W_{pq} + \sum_{l > p} F_{pl}W_{lq} = \sum_{l > q} W_{pl}G_{lq} + W_{pq}G_{qq} + \sum_{l < q} W_{pl}G_{lq}.
\]
Definition 13.16. Consider the following ordering on $\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$: $(p, q) < (p', q')$ if $p < p'$ or $p = p'$ and $q > q'$. Let $W = (d, \{W_{ij}\})$ be an object of $\text{Rep}(X)$. We say that the block $W_{pq}$ is minimal if $\text{val}(W_{pq}) \leq \text{val}(W'_{pq'})$ for all $(p', q') \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$ and $\text{val}(W_{pq}) < \text{val}(W'_{pq'})$ for $(p', q') < (p, q)$.

Definition 13.17. For any $(p, q) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$, let $\text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(X(\nu))$ be the full subcategory of $\text{Rep}(X(\nu))$ consisting of those objects $W$ for which the block $W_{pq}$ is minimal.

Convention. Let $Y \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(K)$ be such that $\text{val}(Y) \geq \nu$. In what follows we shall use the notation $Y = t^\nu Y_\circ$ for an appropriate $Y_\circ \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(D)$.

Case 1. Suppose that $p \neq q$. Then there exist $F_{pp} \in \text{GL}_p(D)$, $G_{qq} \in \text{GL}_q(D)$ such that

$$(W_{pq})_\circ := F_{pp}(W_{pq})_\circ G_{qq} = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & t\Psi \end{pmatrix}$$

for some matrix $\Psi$ with coefficients over $D$. Moreover, the entire system of matrices $W = \{W_{ij}\}$ can be transformed into the following “standard” form: $W = t^\nu W_\circ$, where $W_\circ$ is the following matrix:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$y_p$</th>
<th>$y_q$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$x_p$</td>
<td>* $B_1$</td>
<td>$B_2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$x_q$</td>
<td>$C_1$</td>
<td>$D_1$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$C_2$</td>
<td>$D_1$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$y_p^1$</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>$F_1$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$y_p^2$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Let $\text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(X(\nu))_\circ$ be the full subcategory of $\text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(X(\nu))$ consisting of objects in the standard form. Clearly, the embedding $\text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(X(\nu))_\circ \hookrightarrow \text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(X(\nu))$ is an equivalence of categories.

Definition 13.18. The new decorated chessboard $X^{(p,q)} = \hat{X}$ is defined by the following rules.

- $x_q \mapsto \{x_q^{(1)}, x_q^{(2)}\}$ and $y_p \mapsto \{y_p^{(1)}, y_p^{(2)}\}$.
- The new order on $\mathcal{C}$ and $\tilde{\mathcal{C}}$ is defined as follows:

  $x_l < x_q^{(1)} < x_q^{(2)} < x_t$ and $y_r > y_p^{(1)} > y_p^{(2)} > y_s$ for all $l < q < t$ and $r < p < s$.

- The new equivalence relation (defining an appropriate bijection between the column and row labels from Example 8.6) is the following:

  $x_p \sim y_p^{(2)}, y_q \sim x_q^{(2)}$ and $x_q^{(1)} \sim y_p^{(1)}$.

The remaining equivalence relations in $\hat{X}$ are the same as in $X$. 
Let $W$ be an object of $\text{Rep}_\alpha^{\leq(p,q)}(\mathcal{X}(\nu))$ such that $(W_{pq})_{\nu} \neq 0$. Consider the object $W^\sharp$ of $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{Y})$ obtained from $W$ by the following operations.

- We cross out all rows and columns of $W$, containing the entry 1 in the block $W_{pq}$.
- Next, we give new weights $x_q^{(1)}$, $x_q^{(2)}$ to the horizontal stripe $x_q$ and $y_p^{(1)}$, $y_p^{(2)}$ to the vertical stripe $y_p$ induced by the block division of the matrix $W_{pq}$.

If $(W_{pq})_{\nu} = 0$ then we pose $W^\sharp = W$.

**Example 13.19.** For the object $W$ displayed above we have: $W^\sharp = t^\nu W^\sharp_5$, where $W^\sharp_5$ is the following matrix:

$$
\begin{array}{cccc}
 y_p^1 & y_p^2 & y_q \\
\ast & B_1 & B_2 & \ast & \ast \\
x_p & \ast & \ast & \ast & t\Psi & \ast \\
x_q^1 & C_1 & D_1^1 & D_2^1 & E_1 & G_1 \\
x_q^2 & C_2 & D_1^2 & D_2^2 & E_2 & G_2 \\
\ast & F_1 & F_2 & \ast & \ast \\
\end{array}
$$

**Proposition 13.20.** The assignment

$$R^{pq}: \text{Rep}_{\alpha}^{\leq(p,q)}(\mathcal{X}(\nu)) \longrightarrow \text{Rep}^{<(p,q),\nu}(\mathcal{Y}(\nu)),\ W \mapsto W^\sharp$$

is a representation equivalence of categories, where $\text{Rep}^{<(p,q),\nu}(\mathcal{Y}(\nu))$ is the full subcategory of $\text{Rep}^{\leq(p,q)}(\mathcal{Y}(\nu))$ consisting of those objects $U$ for which $\text{val}(U_{pq}) > \nu$.

**Proof.** Let $(F_\bullet, G_\bullet): W \longrightarrow \tilde{W}$ be a morphism in $\text{Rep}_\alpha^{\leq(p,q)}(\mathcal{X})$. Equality (13.3) implies:

$$F_{pp} \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & t\Psi \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} I' & 0 \\ 0 & t\Psi' \end{pmatrix} G_{qq} \mod m.$$  

Thus we have:

$$\tilde{G}_{pp} = \bar{F}_{pp} = \begin{pmatrix} X & Y \\ 0 & T \end{pmatrix} \mod m \quad \text{and} \quad \bar{F}_{qq} = \tilde{G}_{qq} = \begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ Z & S \end{pmatrix} \mod m$$

for appropriate matrices $X, Y, Z, T$ and $S$ over $k$.

By Crossing–Out Lemma 13.9, the equality $F_\bullet W = \tilde{W} G_\bullet$ yields the equality $F_\bullet W^\sharp = \tilde{W} G_\bullet^\sharp$, where $F_\bullet^\sharp$ (respectively $G_\bullet^\sharp$) is obtained from $F_\bullet$ (respectively $G_\bullet$) by crossing–out appropriate columns and rows. Hence, we obtain a well–defined map

$$R^{pq}: \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{X}}(W, \tilde{W}) \longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{Y}}(W^\sharp, \tilde{W}^\sharp), \quad (F_\bullet, G_\bullet) \mapsto (F_\bullet^\sharp, G_\bullet^\sharp).$$

Note that $R^{pq}: \text{Rep}_\alpha^{\leq(p,q)}(\mathcal{X}(\nu)) \longrightarrow \text{Rep}^{<(p,q),\nu}(\mathcal{Y}(\nu))$ is indeed a functor.

To show that $R^{pq}$ is a representation equivalence, it is sufficient to prove the following statement. Let $f: W^\sharp \longrightarrow \tilde{W}^\sharp$ be an isomorphism in $\text{Rep}^{<(p,q),\nu}(\mathcal{Y}(\nu))$. Then
there exists an isomorphism \( f : W \rightarrow \tilde{W} \) in \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,q)(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) such that \( R^{pq}(f) = \tilde{f} \).

Since any isomorphism in \( \text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}) \) can be written as a composition of elementary transformations, it suffices to prove liftability of an elementary transformation. However, this property follows from a direct case-by-case verification. \( \square \)

**Case 2.** Suppose that \( p = q \). According to Lemma \[13.6\] we have: \((W_{pp})_o \simeq \begin{pmatrix} Z & 0 \\ 0 & N \end{pmatrix}\), where the matrix \( \tilde{Z} \) is invertible and \( \tilde{N} \) is nilpotent. It is then clear, that \( W \simeq t^\nu V \), where \( V \) is the following matrix:

\[
\begin{array}{ccccccc}
0 & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & \\
0 & Z & 0 & 0 & & & \\
& & & & & & \\
0 & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & \\
0 & & & & & & \\
\end{array}
\]

In particular, \( t^\nu Z \) splits as a direct summand of \( W \). Thus, we may restrict ourselves on the full subcategory \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p),^o(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) of \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p)(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) consisting of those objects for which \((W_{pp})_o \) is a nilpotent matrix. According to Proposition \[13.8\] \((W_{pp})_o \simeq N + tZ\), where \( N \) is the normal form of \((W_{pp})_o \) as in Lemma \[13.7\] Then \( W \simeq t^\nu V \), where \( V \) is the following matrix:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccccc}
 & & & & & & & \\
 & & & & & & & \\
0 & & & & & & & \\
& & & & & & & \\
0 & & & & & & & \\
 & & & & & & & \\
0 & & & & & & & \\
\end{array}
\]

Let \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p),^o(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) be the full subcategory of \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p),^o(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) consisting of objects having the above standard form. Clearly, the inclusion \( \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p),^o(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \hookrightarrow \text{Rep}^{\leq}(p,p),^o(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \) is an equivalence of categories.

**Definition 13.21.** Consider a new decorated chessboard \( \mathfrak{X}^{(p,p)} = \mathfrak{X} \) defined as follows.
• The sets $\mathcal{E}_x$ and $\mathfrak{F}_x$ are obtained by replacing $x_p \mapsto \{ \ldots < x_p^{(l)} < \ldots < x_p^{(2)} < x_p^{(1)} \}$ and $y_p \mapsto \{ \ldots \triangleright y_p^{(l)} \triangleright \ldots \triangleright y_p^{(2)} \triangleright y_p^{(1)} \}$.

Abusing the notation, we shall also write $x_p^{(1)} = x_p$ and $y_p^{(1)} = y_p$.

• The new ordering in $\mathfrak{X}$ is defined as follows:

$$x_m \lessdot x_p \lessdot x_n \quad \text{and} \quad y_m \triangleright y_p \triangleright y_n$$

for any $m < p < n \in \mathbb{N}$ and any $l \in \mathbb{N}$.

• We have the equivalence relations $x_p^{(l)} \sim y_p^{(l)}$ for any $l \in \mathbb{N}$ as well as all remaining old equivalences $x_n \sim y_n$ for $n \neq p$.

Again, for any object $W$ of $\mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\leq_{(p,p),\sigma}}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ let $W^\sharp$ be the object of $\mathsf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ obtained from $W$ by the following operations.

• We cross out those rows of weight $x_p$ and columns of weight $y_p$ of the matrix $W$, which contain the entry 1 in the normal form $N$.

• The survived rows of stripe $x_p$ and columns of stripe $y_p$ get new labels $x_p^{(l)}$ and $y_p^{(l)}$ according to the block division of the normal form of $N$ (i.e. the upper label is $l$ if the corresponding column/row corresponds to the nilpotent Jordan block $J_l(0)$).

**Proposition 13.22.** The map $R^{pp} : \mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^\leq_{(p,p),\sigma}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \rightarrow \mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{((p,p),\nu)}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ is functorial, where $\mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{((p,p),\nu)}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ is the full subcategory of $\mathsf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ consisting of those objects $V$ for which $\text{val}(V_{pp}) > \nu$. Moreover, $R^{pp}$ is a representation equivalence of categories.

**Proof.** All major steps are basically the same as in Proposition 13.20. First, we use the equality [13.3], Proposition 13.10 and Crossing–Out Lemma 13.9 to construct a map

$$R^{pp} : \mathsf{Hom}_\mathfrak{X}(W, \tilde{W}) \rightarrow \mathsf{Hom}_\mathfrak{X}(W^\sharp, \tilde{W}^\sharp)$$

for any pair of objects $W, \tilde{W}$ of $\mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\leq_{(p,p),\sigma}}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$. The functoriality of $R^{pp}$ on the level of stabilized bimodule categories is clear. Finally, the claim that for any isomorphism $\tilde{f} : W^\sharp \rightarrow \tilde{W}^\sharp$ in $\mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{((p,p),\nu)}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ there exists an isomorphism $f : W \rightarrow \tilde{W}$ in $\mathsf{Rep}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\leq_{(p,p),\sigma}}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ such that $R^{pp}(f) = \tilde{f}$, is essentially a consequence of Corollary 13.11. \hfill \square

### 13.5. Indecomposable representations of a decorated chessboard

Let $\mathfrak{X}$ be a bunch of chains from Example 8.6. In this part, we describe indecomposable objects of $\mathsf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ (assume for simplicity of notation that the permutation $\sigma$ is trivial). Although the final answer can be stated in completely elementary terms, for the proof it is convenient to use the formalism of strings and bands from Section 8.5.

Observe that any element of $\mathfrak{X}$ is tied. Hence, without loss of generality we may start any $\mathfrak{X}$–word (cyclic or not) with an element of $\mathfrak{X}$. Concretely, a decorated word defining a string representation has the form

$$\left( w, \rho \right) = y_{j_1} \sim x_{j_1} \overset{\mu_1}{\sim} y_{j_2} \sim x_{j_2} \overset{\mu_2}{\sim} \cdots \overset{\mu_n}{\sim} y_{j_{n+1}} \sim x_{j_{n+1}}$$  \hfill (13.4)
for any $n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, $j_1, \ldots, j_{n+1} \in \mathbb{N}$ and $(\mu_1, \ldots, \mu_n) \in \mathbb{Z}^n$. Similarly, a cyclic

decorated word defining a band representation has the form

$$ (w, \rho) = \leftarrow y_1 \sim x_{1} - y_1 \sim x_1 - y_2 \sim x_2 - y_2 \sim x_2 \rightarrow, \ m \in \mathbb{N} $$

where $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $(\nu_1, \nu_2, \ldots, \nu_n) \in (\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{Z})^n$ is a non–periodic sequence. For a
decorated word $(w, \rho)$ (respectively for a non–periodic cyclic decorated word $(w, \rho)$,

$m \in \mathbb{N}$ and an irreducible polynomial $\xi \neq \pi \in k[\xi]$ consider the objects $S(w, \rho)$

(respectively $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$) given by the same matrix as in Definition $13.2$ but

with an additional labeling of rows and columns with weights $x_{j_1}, \ldots, x_{j_{n+1}}$ and

$y_{j_1}, \ldots, y_{j_{n+1}}$ (respectively, with $x_{i_1}, \ldots, x_{i_n}$ and $y_{i_1}, \ldots, y_{i_n}$).

**Example 13.23.** Let $(w, \rho) = \leftarrow y_1 \sim x_1 - y_1 \sim x_1 - y_2 \sim x_2 - y_2 \sim x_2 \rightarrow$, $m \in \mathbb{N}$, $\lambda \in k^*$ and $\pi = \xi - \lambda$. Then we get the following canonical forms: $B((w, \rho), m, \pi) =$

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
  x_1 & 0 & I & 0 \\
  x_1 & 0 & 0 & -I \\
  x_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  x_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  x_2 & tJ & 0 & 0 \\
\end{array}
\quad \cong \quad
\begin{array}{cccc}
  x_1 & 0 & I & 0 \\
  x_1 & 0 & 0 & -I \\
  x_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  x_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  x_2 & tJ & 0 & 0 \\
\end{array}
\]

where as usual, $I = I_m$ is the identity $m \times m$ matrix and $J = J_m(\lambda)$ is the Jordan

block of size $m \times m$ with eigenvalue $\lambda$.

**Lemma 13.24.** Let $p, m \in \mathbb{N}$, $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\xi \neq \pi \in k[\xi]$ and irreducible polynomial.

Then the band object $W = B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ with $(w, \rho) = \leftarrow y_p \sim x_p \rightarrow$ is

indecomposable. Similarly, the string object $S(w, \rho)$ with

$$(w, \rho) = \leftarrow y_p \sim x_p \sim y_p \sim x_p \sim y_p \sim \cdots \sim y_p \sim x_p$$

$m$ times

is indecomposable as well.

**Proof.** Let $W$ be an object as above. It is sufficient to show that the endo-
morphism algebra $\Lambda := \text{End}_X(W)$ is local. To prove this, observe that $t\Lambda \subseteq \text{rad}(\Lambda)$

and $\Lambda/t\Lambda = k[\xi]/(\pi^m)$ (where $\pi = \xi$ is the string case).

**Lemma 13.25.** For any band datum $((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ and $l \in \mathbb{Z}$ we have:

$$B((w, \rho), m, \pi) \equiv B((w^{(l)}, \rho^{(l)}), m, \pi),$$

where $(w^{(l)}, \rho^{(l)})$ is the rotation of $(w, \rho)$ by $l$ positions. In particular, we may

always achieve that the decoration of the exceptional edge takes the maximal value

among all $p(\pi)$ for $\pi \in \tau(w^+)$.  

**Proof.** It is a straightforward linear algebra argument.

**Theorem 13.26.** Let $X$ be a decorated chessboard as above.
100 13. REPRESENTATIONS OF DECORATED BUNCHES OF CHAINS—II

Moreover, any indecomposable object of $\mathbf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ is isomorphic to some string or band object.

We have: $B((w, \rho), m, \pi) \not\cong S(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$ for any band datum $((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ and string datum $(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$.

Fixing the conventions $(13.4)$ and $(13.5)$ (any $\mathfrak{X}$–word starts with a column element) we also get:

1. $S(w, \rho) \cong S(w', \rho')$ if and only if $(w, \rho) = (w', \rho')$.
2. $B((w, \rho), m, \pi) \cong B((\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho}), \tilde{m}, \tilde{\pi})$ if and only if $(\pi, m) = (\tilde{\pi}, \tilde{m})$ and $(w, \rho)$ is a rotation of $(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$.

A decomposition of an object of $\mathbf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ into a direct sum of indecomposable objects is unique up to a permutation and automorphisms of indecomposable direct summands.

Proof. The main ingredients are provided by Propositions 13.20 and 13.22.

1. Let $W$ be either band or string object. According to Lemma 13.24, the band object $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ with $(w, \rho) = y_p \sim x_p \sim \nu$ is indecomposable for any $p \in \mathbb{N}$, $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$. In all other cases, $W$ belongs to some subcategory $\mathbf{Rep}^{pq}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ (with $p \neq q$) or $\mathbf{Rep}^{pq,\nu}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$, for some $\nu \in \mathbb{Z}$. We assume that $(\mathbf{W}_{pq})_\circ \neq 0$. Recall that we have constructed representation equivalences

- $R = R_{pq} : \mathbf{Rep}^{pq}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \to \mathbf{Rep}^{(p,q),\nu}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$ and
- $R = R_{pp} : \mathbf{Rep}^{pq,\nu}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu)) \to \mathbf{Rep}^{(p,q),\nu}(\mathfrak{X}(\nu))$.

Then the following key property is true:

$$R\left(B((w, \rho), m, \pi)\right) \cong B((\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho}), m, \pi) \quad \text{and} \quad R(S(w, \rho)) \cong S(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho}),$$

(13.6)

where $(w, \rho)$ and $(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$ are related by the following rules.

- In the case $p \neq q$, replace $x_q(2)$ by $y_q(2)$ by $y_p$ and every fragment $u - y_q(1) \sim x_q(1) \sim v$ in $(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$ by $u - y_p \sim x_p - y_q \sim x_q - v$ to get $(w, \rho)$.

- In the case $p = q$, replace every fragment $u - y_q(l) \sim x_q(l) \sim v$ in $(\tilde{w}, \tilde{\rho})$ by $u - y_q(l) - \cdots - y_p \sim v$ to get $(w, \rho)$.

In the case of bands, we use Lemma 13.25 to move the Frobenius block $F$ from the matrix $\mathbf{W}_{pq}$ (if necessary). Now, the indecomposability of bands and strings follow from Lemma 13.24 and formula (13.6) by induction on the size of the matrix.

2. Let $W \in \mathbf{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})$ be an indecomposable object, $\nu = \text{val}(W)$ and $(p, q) \in \mathbb{N}^2$ are such that the block $\mathbf{W}_{pq}$ is minimal. Assume first that $p = q$ and $(\mathbf{W}_{pq})_\circ$ is not nilpotent. Then $W$ must contain some band $B((w, \rho), m, \pi)$ as a direct summand, where $(w, \rho) = y_p \sim x_p \sim \nu$. According to Lemma 13.24, the latter object is indecomposable, hence $W$ coincides with it. Otherwise, consider the reduction functor $R^{pq}$. The result follows from the formulae (13.6) by induction.

3 and 4. These parts follow from the formulae (13.6) and the fact that the reduction functor $R$ is a representation equivalence.
The Krull–Schmidt property follows from the fact that the endomorphism algebra of an indecomposable object of $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X})$ is local, see [7, Chapter I.3.6]. □

The remaining part of this chapter is devoted to a complete proof of Theorem 8.21.

13.6. Proof of the Classification Theorem

To simplify the notation, we keep the index $i \in I$ fixed, so it is no longer mentioned when referring for blocks of the matrix $W^{(i)}$ of an object $(Z,W)$ of the category $\text{Rep}^{\leq(\vec{x},\vec{y})}(\mathcal{X})$ for $\vec{x} \times \vec{y} \subseteq \mathcal{E}_i \times \mathcal{F}_i$.

**Case 1.** We start with the case $\vec{x} = \{x\}$ and $\vec{y} = \{y\}$, where both $x$ and $y$ are not decorated. Note that $X(\vec{x},\vec{y})$ is a usual (non–decorated) bunch of chains over the field $\mathbb{K}$.

**Case 1a.** Assume first that $x \not\sim y$. Let $(Z,W)$ be an object of $\text{Rep}^{\leq(\vec{x},\vec{y})}(\mathcal{X})$. In the category $\text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}(\vec{x},\vec{y}))$ we have an isomorphism: $W_{\vec{x} \vec{y}} \cong U := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & I \end{pmatrix}$. If both $x$ and $y$ are untied, then any string $S(x - y)$ splits as a direct summand of $(Z,W)$. The complement of such strings belongs to the subcategory $\text{Rep}^{<(\vec{x},\vec{y})}(\mathcal{X})$. So, from now on we assume that at least one element of $\{x,y\}$ is tied. A straightforward computation shows that

$$\text{End}_{\mathcal{X}(\vec{x},\vec{y})}(U) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ B & C \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} D & F \\ 0 & C \end{pmatrix} \right\},$$

where $A, B, C, D, F$ are arbitrary matrices of appropriate size (determined by $U$) with coefficients in the field $\mathbb{K}$. The new decorated bunch of chains $\mathcal{X}[\vec{x},\vec{y}]$ is defined as follows.

- If $x \sim \tilde{x}$ for some $\tilde{x} \in \mathcal{X}_j, j \in I$ then we add a new element $\tilde{x}_y$ to $\mathcal{X}_j$. We have $a < \tilde{x}_y < b$ in $\mathcal{X}[\vec{x},\vec{y}]$, whenever $a < \tilde{x} < b$ in $\mathcal{X}_j$. Moreover, $\tilde{x} < \tilde{x}_y$.
- Similarly, if $y \sim \tilde{y}$ for some $\tilde{y} \in \mathcal{X}_\sigma$ then we add to $\mathcal{X}_\sigma$ a new element $\tilde{y}_x$. As above, $\tilde{y}_x$ inherits all order relations from its parent element $\tilde{y}$. Moreover, $\tilde{y} > \tilde{y}_x$.
- If both $x$ and $y$ are tied then we additionally impose: $\tilde{x}_y \sim \tilde{y}_x$.

The admissible transformations of $(Z,W)$ (i.e. those automorphisms which preserve the reduced form of $W_{\vec{x}\vec{y}}$) are shown in the following picture:
A more formal way to explain the reduction is the following. Crossing–Out Lemma \[13.9\] implies that we have a representation equivalence \[8.12\]. Note that in this case \(\text{Rep}^{(x,y)}(\mathfrak{X}) = \text{Rep}^{(x,y),\circ}(\mathfrak{X})\). The correspondence \[8.13\] is given by the rule
\[u - x_y \sim y_x - v \iff u - x \sim x - y \sim y - v.\]
If only one element (e.g. \(x\)) is tied then the translation rule is analogous:
\[\tilde{x}_y \sim \gamma \implies y - x \sim \tilde{x} - \gamma.\]

Case 1b. Assume now that \(x \sim y\). First observe that in \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}_{(x,y)})\) we have:
\[W_{\tilde{y}} \cong \begin{pmatrix} F & 0 \\ 0 & N \end{pmatrix},\]
where \(F\) is an invertible matrix and \(N\) is a nilpotent matrix. It is then easy to see that \(F\) splits as a direct summand of \((Z, W)\) in \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})\). Moreover, \(F\) decomposes into a direct sum of bands \(B(w, m, \pi)\), where \(w = (\sim x \sim y \rightarrow )\), \(m \in \mathbb{N}\) and \(\pi \neq \pi \in \mathbb{K}[\xi]\) is a monic irreducible polynomial (note that \(w\) is not decorable).

Next, we consider the full subcategory \(\text{Rep}^{(x,y)}(\mathfrak{X})\) of \(\text{Rep}^{(x,y),\circ}(\mathfrak{X})\) consisting of those objects for which the block \(W_{\tilde{y}}\) is nilpotent. We bring \(W_{\tilde{y}}\) into its modified Jordan normal form, see Lemma \[13.7\]. Then we reduce the entire matrix \(W^{(1)}\) into a standard form by killing with any unit entry \(\varpi\) of \(W_{\tilde{y}}\) all entries of matrices \(W_{\tilde{a}}\), where \(\tilde{y} \neq \tilde{u} \subseteq \tilde{y}\), (respectively \(W_{\tilde{a}}\), where \(\tilde{x} \neq \tilde{v} \subseteq \tilde{x}\), standing with \(\varpi\) in the same row (respectively column). The new decorated bunch of chains \(\mathfrak{X}^{[x,y]}\) is defined as follows.

- For any \(l \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 2}\) we introduce new elements \(x_l \in \mathfrak{E}_l\) and \(y_l \in \mathfrak{F}_l\). It is convenient to pose \(x_1 = x\) and \(y_1 = y\).
- We have: \(x_l \sim y_l\) for all \(l \in \mathbb{N}\) and \(a < x_1 < b\) (respectively \(c < y_1 < d\)) whenever \(a < x < b\) (respectively \(c < y < d\)).
- Finally, we put \(\cdots < x_3 < x_2 < x_1\) and \(\cdots > y_3 > y_2 > y_1\).
Again, Crossing–Out Lemma \[13.9\] yields a representation equivalence \[8.12\] and the translation rule \[8.13\] is given by the formula

\[
u^\alpha y_\ell \sim x_1 - v \mapsto \nu^\alpha y \sim x - v.\]

**Case 2.** Now assume that both maximal elementary subchains \(\bar{x}\) and \(\bar{y}\) are decorated. The decorated chessboard problem from Example \[8.13\] treated in details in Section \[13.1\] can occur as a special case of such decorated bunch of chains \(\mathfrak{X}(\bar{x},\bar{y})\).

**Definition 13.27.** Let \(m, n \in \mathbb{N}\) and \(M \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{K})\). The valuation of \(M\) is the largest integer \(\nu = \text{val}(M)\) such that there exists \(M_0 \in \text{Mat}_{m \times n}(\mathbb{D})\) satisfying \(M = t^\nu M_0\). In particular, \(\text{val}(M) = \infty\) for \(M = 0\).

On the set of pairs \(B(\bar{x},\bar{y}) = \{(u, v) \mid u \in \bar{x}, v \in \bar{y}\}\) consider the following total ordering: \((u, v) \prec (x, y)\) if either \(u < x\) or \(u = x\) and \(v > y\). Fix the following notations:

- \(\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\) is the full subcategory of \(\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y)}(\mathfrak{X})\) consisting of those objects for which \(\text{val}(W_{x,y}) \geq \nu\).
- For \((x, y) \in B(\bar{x},\bar{y})\) define \(\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\) to be the full subcategory of \(\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\) consisting of those objects for which \(\text{val}(W_{u,v}) > \text{val}(W_{x,y})\) for all \((u, v) \prec (x, y)\).
- Finally, \(\text{Rep}^{<x,y>,\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\) is the full subcategory of \(\text{Rep}^{<x,y>,\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\) consisting of those objects for which \(\text{val}(W_{x,y}) > \nu\).

Let \(\mathfrak{X}(x,y)\) be the decorated bunch of chains obtained by restricting \(\mathfrak{X}\) on \((x, y)\) and \((Z, W)\) be an object of the category \(\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\), where \((x, y) \in \bar{x} \times \bar{y} \subseteq \mathfrak{C}_x \times \mathfrak{C}_y\) and \(x, y \in \mathbb{Z}\).

**Case 2a.** Assume that \(x \not\sim y\). First note that in \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X}(x,y))\) we have:

\[
W_{x,y} = t^\nu (W_{x,y})_o \cong t^\nu \begin{pmatrix} t\Psi & 0 \\ 0 & I \end{pmatrix} =: t^\nu U,
\]

where \(I\) is the identity matrix of size \(\text{rk}_\Psi((W_{x,y})_o)\) and \(\Psi\) has coefficients in \(\mathbb{D}\).

If both elements \(x\) and \(y\) are untied then any string \(S(x - y)\) splits up as direct summands of \((Z, W)\) in \(\text{Rep}(\mathfrak{X})\), allowing to proceed to the next subcategory \(\text{Rep}^{<x,y>,\nu}(\mathfrak{X})\). Hence, we may without loss of generality assume that at least one element of \(\{x, y\}\) is tied. Similarly to Case 1a, we have:

\[
\text{End}(\mathfrak{X}(x,y))(U) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} A & C \\ B & D \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} E & F \\ G & D \end{pmatrix} \right\},
\]

where \(A, B, C, D, F, G\) are matrices over \(\mathbb{D}\) of appropriate size (determined by \(U\)) satisfying the constraints \(A\Psi = \Psi E, G = tB\Psi\) and \(C = t\Psi F\).

The new decorated bunch of chains \(\mathfrak{X}^{<x,y>}\) is defined as follows.

- If \(x \sim \bar{x}\) for some \(\bar{x} \in \mathfrak{X}_j, j \in I\) then we add a new element \(\bar{y}_y\) to \(\mathfrak{X}_j\). We have: \(\bar{x} < \bar{x}_y\) and \(a < \bar{x}_y < b\) provided \(a < \bar{x} < b\) and \(\bar{x}_y < b\) if \(a < \bar{x}_y < b\).
- Similarly, if \(y \sim \bar{y}\) for some \(\bar{y} \in \mathfrak{X}_\sigma\) then we add to \(\mathfrak{X}_x\) a new element \(\bar{y}_x\). We have \(c < \bar{y}_x < d\) whenever \(c < \bar{y} < d\) and \(\bar{y}_x < d\) if \(c < \bar{y} < d\). Moreover, \(\bar{y} > \bar{y}_x\).
- If both \(x\) and \(y\) are tied then we additionally impose: \(\bar{x}_y \sim \bar{y}_x\).
Analogously to (8.12), we get a representation equivalence

\[ R^{\nu}_{x,y} : \text{Rep}_{\leq}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(X) \rightarrow \overline{\text{Rep}}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(X_{(x,y)}) \].

The correspondence (8.13) between strings and bands in both categories is given by

\[ u^\alpha - \tilde{x}_y \sim \tilde{y}_x - v \mapsto u^\alpha - \tilde{x} \sim x - y \sim \tilde{y} - v. \]

The decorations of decorable words are transferred in a straightforward way. If only one element (e.g. \( x \)) is tied then the translation rule is analogous:

\[ \tilde{x}_y - z \mapsto y - x \sim \tilde{x} - z. \]

**Case 2b.** Now assume that \( x \sim y \). In the category \( \text{Rep}(X_{(x,y)}) \) we have:

\[ W_{xy} \cong t^\nu \begin{pmatrix} F & 0 \\ 0 & N \end{pmatrix}, \]

where \( F \) is invertible over \( D \) and \( N \) is nilpotent modulo \( m \). As in Case 1b, it is easy to see that \( t^\nu F \) splits as a direct summand of \( (Z, W) \) in \( \text{Rep}(X) \), decomposing further into a direct sum of bands \( B((w, \rho), m, \pi) \), where \( (w, \rho) = (- x \sim y \sim ) \), \( m \in N \) and \( \xi \neq \pi \in k[\xi] \) is a monic irreducible polynomial.

Next, consider the full subcategory \( \text{Rep}_{\leq}^{\leq(x,y),\nu,o}(X) \) of \( \text{Rep}_{\leq}^{\leq(x,y),\nu}(X) \) consisting of objects for which the matrix \( (W_{xy})_o \) is nilpotent. Let \( (Z, W) \) be an object of \( \text{Rep}_{\leq}^{\leq(x,y),\nu,o}(X) \). As in Lemma 13.7, we reduce the block \( W_{xy} \) into a normal form. Then we bring the entire matrix \( W^{(i)} \) into a standard form: if \( W_{xy} \) contains an entry \( \varpi \) with valuation \( \nu \), then for all \( (u, v) \in E_1 \times \bar{B} \setminus \{(x, y)\} \) we kill with it all elements of all matrices \( W_{xu} \) (respectively \( W_{vy} \)) standing in the same row (respectively column) with \( \varpi \).
The new decorated bunch of chains $X^{[\vec{x},\vec{y}]}$ is defined as follows.

- For any $l \in \mathbb{N} \geq 2$ we introduce new decorated elements $x_l \in E_i$ and $y_l \in F_i$.
  It is convenient to write $x_1 = x$ and $y_1 = y$.
- For all $l \in \mathbb{N}$ we have: $x_l \sim y_l$ and $a < x_l < b$ (respectively $c < y_l < d$) whenever $a < x < b$ (respectively $c < y < d$). Similarly, $a \prec x_l \prec b$ (respectively $c \prec y_l \prec d$) provided $a \prec x \prec b$ (respectively $c \prec y \prec d$).
- Finally, the ordering between new elements is the following: $\cdots \prec x_3 \prec x_2 \prec x_1$ and $\cdots \succ y_3 \succ y_2 \succ y_1$.

Analogously to (8.12), we get a representation equivalence.

$$R_{xy}^{\nu}: \text{Rep}^{\leq (x,y),\nu,\epsilon}(X^{[\vec{x},\vec{y}]}) \to \text{Rep}^{<(x,y),\nu}(X^{[\vec{x},\vec{y}]})$$

The translation rule (8.13) is given by

$$u \alpha - y_l \sim x_l - v \mapsto u \alpha - y \sim x - \nu \cdots - \nu y - x - v$$

**Case 3.** Assume that $\vec{x} = \{x\}$ is not decorated and $\vec{y} = \{y_1 \triangleright y_2 \triangleright \cdots \triangleright y_n\}$ is decorated, where $\vec{x} \times \vec{y} \subseteq E_i \times F_i$. This is the most tricky case in the whole reduction procedure. Let $(Z, W)$ be an object of the category $\text{Rep}^{\leq (\vec{x},\vec{y})}(X)$.

**Case 3a.** Assume first that $n = 2$, $\vec{y} = \{y \triangleright z\}$ and $y \not\succeq z$. As the first step, observe that any object of $\text{Rep}(X^{[\vec{x},\vec{y}]})$ is isomorphic to $V$ given by
If all elements $x, y, z$ are untied, then we can split up from any object of $\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y)}(X)$ all direct summands isomorphic to $S(x-y)$ and $S(x-z)$ and proceed to the next subcategory $\text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y)}(X)$. So, assume that at least one element of \{x, y, z\} is tied. A direct computation shows that $\text{End}_X(x, y)(V)$ is the $D$–module of all pairs $(F, G)$ of matrices the form

\[ F = \begin{array}{ccc}
\bullet & 0 & 0 \\
\bullet & *_1 \odot_3 \\
\bullet & *_4 & *_2 \\
\end{array} \quad G = \begin{array}{ccc}
* & * & * \\
0 & *_2 & 0 & *_4 \\
\odot & \odot & * & * \\
0 & \odot_3 & 0 & *_1 \\
\end{array} \] (13.7)

Here $\bullet$ means that coefficients of the corresponding block belong to $K$, $*$ stands for $D$ and $\odot$ for $m$, equal indices $*_i$ mean that these blocks are equal. The key observation is the following:

- Both non–reduced stripes of the matrix $W^{(i)}$ of the vertical blocks $y$ and $z$ can be transformed by the matrices of the form

  \[ \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ \odot & * \\ \end{pmatrix}, \]

- If $x \sim \tilde{x}$ then the admissible transformations of $\tilde{x}$–block are given by matrices

  \[ \tilde{F} = F = \begin{array}{ccc}
\bullet & 0 & 0 \\
\bullet & *_1 \odot \\
\bullet & *_4 & *_2 \\
\end{array} \] (13.8)

where $F$ is the matrix from (13.7).

- If $y \sim \tilde{y}$ then the admissible transformations of $\tilde{y}$–block are given by matrices $T = \begin{pmatrix} T_{11} & T_{12} \\ T_{21} & T_{22} \end{pmatrix}$, such that $T_{lt} \equiv G_{lt} \mod m$ for all $l, t \in \{1, 2\}$. In particular, $T_{21} \equiv 0 \mod m$, $T_{22} \equiv F_{33} \mod m$ and $T_{11} \equiv G_{11} \mod m$, i.e. $T = \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ \odot & *_{2'} \end{pmatrix}$, where $*_{i}, *_{i'}$ means that the corresponding blocks of $\tilde{F}$ and $T$ are equal modulo $m$.

- If $z \sim \tilde{z}$ then the admissible transformations of the $\tilde{z}$–block are given by matrices $S = \begin{pmatrix} S_{33} & S_{34} \\ S_{43} & S_{44} \end{pmatrix}$, where $S_{lt} \equiv G_{lt} \mod m$ for all $l, t \in \{3, 4\}$. In particular, $S_{43} \equiv 0 \mod m$, $S_{44} \equiv F_{22} \mod m$ and $S_{33} \equiv G_{33} \mod m$, i.e. $S = \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ \odot & *_{1'} \end{pmatrix}$.

The new decorated bunch of chains $X^{[k, j]}$ is defined as follows.

- If $y \sim \tilde{y}$ for some $\tilde{y} \in X$, then we add a new decorated element $\tilde{y}_x$ to $X_x$.

- If $z \sim \tilde{z}$ for some $\tilde{z} \in X$, then we add a new decorated element $\tilde{z}_x$ to $X_x$.

Finally, if $x \sim \tilde{x}$ for some $\tilde{x} \in X$, then we add two decorated elements $\tilde{x}_y$ and $\tilde{x}_z$ to $X_x$ (note that $\tilde{x}$ itself is not decorated)!
13.6. PROOF OF THE CLASSIFICATION THEOREM

- The new elements inherit all orderings from their parent elements and parent chains. For example, if \( a < \tilde{y} < b \) in \( \mathcal{X}_j \) then also \( a < \tilde{y}_x < b \) in \( \mathcal{X}_{(x,y)} \) etc.
- We have: \( \tilde{y} \triangleright \tilde{y}_x, \tilde{z} \triangleright \tilde{z}_x \) and \( \tilde{x} < \tilde{x}_z < \tilde{x}_y \).
- Finally, we have impose equivalences \( \tilde{x}_y \sim \tilde{y}_x \) and \( \tilde{x}_z \sim \tilde{z}_x \).

The above computations and Crossing-Out Lemma \[13.9\] yield a representation equivalence \((8.12)\). Note that in this case \( \text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y)}(\mathcal{X}) = \text{Rep}^{\leq(x,y),\circ}(\mathcal{X}) \). The translation rule \((8.13)\) is given by the formulae

\[
\tilde{x}_z \sim \tilde{z}_x \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - y \sim \tilde{y} \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{y}_x \sim \tilde{x}_y \mapsto \tilde{y} \sim y - x \sim \tilde{x}.
\]

**Case 3b.** Now assume that \( n = 2, \bar{y} = \{y \triangleright z\} \) but this time \( y \sim z \). Note that any object of \( \text{Rep}(\mathcal{X}_{(x,y)}) \) is isomorphic to some \( U \) given by

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( y )</td>
<td>( z )</td>
<td>( x )</td>
<td>( \tilde{x}_z )</td>
<td>( \tilde{z}_x )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If all elements \( x, y, z \) are untied, then we can split up all direct summands of \((Z,W)\) isomorphic to the strings \( S(x - y \sim z) \), \( S(x - z \sim y) \) and \( S(x - z \sim y - x) \). In this case we just proceed to the next category \( \text{Rep}^{<(x,y)}(\mathcal{X}) \). Hence, we might assume
that at least one element of \( \{x, y, z\} \) is tied. A direct computation shows that \( \text{End}_{X(x, y)}(U) \) is the \( \mathbb{D} \)-module of all pairs of matrices \((F, G)\) of the form

\[
F = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
*1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
*\beta & *2 & 0 & 0 \\
*\gamma & *\delta & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
G = \begin{pmatrix}
*4 & * & * & * \\
0 & 0 & * & * \\
0 & 0 & * & * \\
*4' & * & * & *
\end{pmatrix}
\]

(13.9)

We follow here the same conventions as in Case 3a. In particular, \((*, *, *)\) means that the corresponding blocks are equal modulo \(m\). By notational reasons, the congruences \(G_{tl} \equiv G_{t+l+4} \mod m\) for \(1 \leq t, l \leq 4\) are not reflected in (13.9).

- The admissible transformations of the non-reduced part of \(y\)-stripe are given by matrices of the form

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
G_{11} & G_{12} \\
G_{21} & G_{22}
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
*4 & * & * & * \\
* & *2' & * & *
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

- The admissible transformations of the non-reduced part of \(z\)-stripe are given by matrices of the form

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
G_{55} & G_{57} \\
G_{75} & G_{77}
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
*4' & * & * & * \\
* & *3' & * & *
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

- If there exists \(x \sim \tilde{x}\) then \(\tilde{x}\)-stripe is transformed by matrices

\[
\tilde{F} = F = \begin{pmatrix}
*0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
*1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
*2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
*1' & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

(13.10)

whereas the non-reduced part of \(x\)-stripe is transformed by the matrix \((*0)\).

The new decorated bunch of chains \(X^{[\bar{y}, \bar{z}, \bar{\beta}]}\) is defined as follows.

- We add to \(\bar{y}\) two decorated elements \(y_z\) and \(z_y\) which satisfy \(y \triangleright y_z, z \triangleright z_y\) and inherit from their parent elements \(y\) and \(z\) all order relations.
- If \(x \sim \tilde{x}\) for some \(\tilde{x} \in X\) then we add to \(X\) new decorated elements \(\tilde{x}_{zy}, \tilde{x}_{yz}, \tilde{x}_y\) and \(\tilde{x}_z\). They inherit all order relations from their parent element \(\tilde{x}\) and satisfy \(\tilde{x} < \tilde{x}_{zy} < \tilde{x}_z < \tilde{x}_{yz} < \tilde{x}_y\).
- Finally, we impose new equivalence relations \(y_z \sim \tilde{x}_z, z_y \sim \tilde{x}_y\) and \(\tilde{x}_{yz} \sim \tilde{x}_{zy}\).
Again, we have a representation equivalence (8.12). The translation rule (8.13) is as follows:

\[
\tilde{x}_y \sim \tilde{x}_y \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - y \sim z - x \sim \tilde{x}, \quad z_y \sim \tilde{x}_y \mapsto z \sim y \sim x \sim \tilde{x}
\]

and \(y_z \sim \tilde{x}_z \mapsto y \sim z \sim x \sim \tilde{x}\).

Case 3c. Consider now the general case when \(\tilde{x} = \{x\}\) with \(x\) not decorated and \(\tilde{y} = \{y_1 \triangleright \cdots \triangleright y_n\}\) with all \(y_1, \ldots, y_n\) decorated. First one shows that any indecomposable object of the restricted decorated bunch of chains \(\mathcal{X}_{[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]}\) is isomorphic either to \(S(x)\), or to \(S(a)\) for some untied \(a \in \tilde{y}\), or to \(S(b \sim c)\) where \(b, c \in \tilde{y}\), or to \(S(x - a), S(x - b \sim c), S(x - b \sim c - x)\), where \(a, b, c \in \tilde{y}\) are as above. The new decorated bunch of chains \(\mathcal{X}_{[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]}\) is defined as follows:

- For any pair \(b \sim c\) in \(\tilde{y}\) we add to \(\tilde{X}\) new decorated elements \(b_c\) and \(c_b\), which satisfy \(b \triangleright b_c\) and \(c \triangleright c_b\) and inherit all order relations from their parent elements \(b\) and \(c\).
- For any pair \(a \sim \tilde{a}\) with \(a \in \tilde{y}\) such that \(\tilde{a} \in \mathcal{X}_y\) and \(\tilde{a} \notin \tilde{y}\), we add to \(\mathcal{X}_y\) a new decorated element \(\tilde{a}_x\) which inherits all order relations from its parent \(\tilde{a}\) and satisfies \(\tilde{a} \triangleright \tilde{a}_x\).
- If there exists \(x \sim \tilde{x}\) for some \(\tilde{x} \in \mathcal{X}_y\) then for any \(a \in \tilde{y}\) we add to \(\mathcal{X}_y\) a new decorated element \(\tilde{x}_a\). Moreover, for any pair \(b, c \in \tilde{y}\) such that \(b \sim c\) we add to \(\mathcal{X}_y\) a pair of decorated elements \(\tilde{x}_{bc}\) and \(\tilde{x}_{cb}\). All these new elements inherit all orderings from their parent \(\tilde{x}\).
- Assume that \(\bar{x} \parallel x\) and \(\{a < b < f < c < d\} \subseteq \tilde{y}\) with \(b \sim c\). Then we have

\[
\tilde{x} < \tilde{x}_d \triangleleft \tilde{x}_{cb} \triangleleft \tilde{x}_c \triangleleft \tilde{x}_f \triangleleft \tilde{x}_d \triangleleft \tilde{x}_b \triangleleft \tilde{x}_a.
\]

In the above notations we impose the following equivalence relations.

- If \(b, c \in \tilde{y}\) are such that \(b \sim c\) then \(\tilde{x}_b \sim c_b, \tilde{x}_c \sim b_c, \tilde{x}_{bc} \sim \tilde{x}_{cb}\).
- If \(a \in \tilde{y}\) there exists \(\tilde{a} \notin \tilde{y}\) such that \(a \sim \tilde{a}\) then \(\tilde{x}_a \sim \tilde{a}_x\).

Then we have a representation equivalence (8.12) with translation rules (8.13) for strings and bands given by \(\tilde{x}_b \sim c_b \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - b \sim c, \tilde{x}_c \sim b_c \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - c \sim b,\)

\[
\tilde{x}_y \sim \tilde{x}_y \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - y \sim z - x \sim \tilde{x}, \quad z_y \sim \tilde{x}_y \mapsto z \sim y \sim x \sim \tilde{x}
\]
$\tilde{x}_{bc} \sim \tilde{x}_{vb} \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - b \sim c - x \sim \tilde{x}$ and $\tilde{x}_{a} \sim \tilde{a}_{p} \mapsto \tilde{x} \sim x - a \sim \tilde{a}$. The case when $\tilde{x}$ is decorated and $\tilde{y}$ not decorated is completely analogous.
Bibliography

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bibliography</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>